

THE
VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

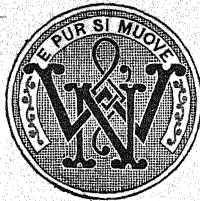
9266

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.



VOL. II.
THE CULLAVAGGA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

DIRECTOR GENERAL

1880

HERTFORD :

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

CONTENTS.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

- 1-8. Tajjaniyakammaṃ.—9-12. Nissayakammaṃ.—13-17.
Pabbājaniyakammaṃ. — 18-24. Paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ.—
25-30. Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ. — 31.
Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ. — 32-35.
Pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ.

II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COM- MITTED A SAṄGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

- 1-3. Rules for the conduct of Pārivāsika Bhikkhus.—4.
Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the Mūlāya
paṭikassanā.—5. Rules for Mānattārāha Bhikkhus.—6-8.
Rules for Mānattacārika Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for Abbhā-
nārāha Bhikkhus.

- III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A SAMGHÂDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.
- 1, 4. Mânattam.—2, 5. Abbhânam.—3, 6. Parivâsa.—7. Mûlâya paṭikassanâ. — 8-19. Different cases of fresh offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in which several offences have been committed by the same Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—34-36. Different cases of Parivâsa, etc.
- IV. QUESTIONS (adhikaraṇa) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 73-104.
- V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF BHIKKHUS. pp. 105-145.
- VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.
- (4, 9. Story of Anâthapiṇḍika.—6. Story of the partridge, monkey, and elephant.)
- VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.
- (1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upâli who receive together the Pabbajjâ ordination.—2-4. Story of Devadatta and Ajâtasattu.)
- VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKHUS AND DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.
1. Âgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Âvâsika Bhikkhus.—3. Gamika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhattaggam.—5. Piṇḍacârîka Bhi-

CONTENTS.

VII

kkhus. — 6. Ārañña Bhikkhus. — 7. Senāsanam. — 8. Jantāgharam. — 9. Ācāmanam. — 10. Vaccakuṭṭi. — 11. Duties of Saddhivihārikas. — 12. Duties of Upajjhāyas. — 13. Duties of Antevāsikas. — 14. Duties of Ācariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PĀTIMOKKHA CEREMONY. pp. 236-252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKHUNĪS. pp. 253-283.

XI. THE COUNCIL OF RĀJAGĀHA. pp. 284-293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESĀLĪ. pp. 294-308.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 309-330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331-362.

Corrections, p. 363.



VINAYAPIṬAKAṂ.

CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhi-karaṇakārakā, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ patimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca vyattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā c' assa bhāyittha, mayam pi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti. tena anuppannāni c' eva bhaṇḍanāni uppa-jjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te upasamkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: mā kho . . . samva-ttantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhavagato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭi-pucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū atta-

nā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā ye pi . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā te upasaṁkamitvā evaṁ vadenti : mā kho . . . saṁvattanti. saccam bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṁ bhikkhave tesam moghapurisānaṁ ananulomikaṁ appaṭirūpaṁ assāmaṇakaṁ akappiyaṁ akaraṇiyaṁ. kathaṇi hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū . . . evaṁ vakkhanti : mā kho . . . saṁvattanti. n' etaṁ bhikkhave appasannānaṁ vā pasāḁāya pasannānaṁ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, aṭha kho taṁ bhikkhave appasannānaṁ c' eva appasāḁāya pasannānaṁ ca ekaccānaṁ aññathattāyā 'ti. ||2|| aṭha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigaṛahitvā dubbhaṛatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuṭṭhiyā saṁgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subhaṛatāya suposatāya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhasa dhutassa pāsāḁikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇaṁ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṁ tadanucchavikaṁ tadanulomikaṁ dhammiṁ kathaṁ katvā bhikkhū amantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṁgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ karotu. ||3|| evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave kātabbā : paṭhamā Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattiṁ rōpetabbā, āpattiṁ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṁgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṁgho. ime Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā te upasaṁkamitvā evaṁ vadenti . . . saṁvattanti. yaḁi saṁghassa patta-kallaṁ, saṁgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṁgho. ime Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā . . . saṁvattanti. saṁgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ karoti. yaśāyasmato khamati Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīyassa kammaṣa karaṇaṁ so tuṇh' assa, yaśa na kkhamaṭi so bhāseyya. dutiyaṁ pi etaṁ atthaṁ vadāmi . . . tatiyaṁ pi etaṁ atthaṁ vadāmi. suṇātu me bhante saṁgho. ime Paṇḁukalohitakā . . . so bhāseyya. kaṭaṁ saṁghena Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ. khamati saṁghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṁ etaṁ dhārayāmi. ||4||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesānāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ aropetvā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpattiyā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesānāgāminiyā āpattiyā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpattiyā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : āpattiṃ aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||2||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpattiyā k. h., desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā k. h., adesi-

tāya āpattiya k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., sâretvā k. h., āpattim ropetvā k. h., . . . sammukhā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭipucchā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭiññāya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . desanâgâminiyā āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . adesitāya āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . sâretvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . .; aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannâgatam tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvûpasantaṃ ca: āpattim ropetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena katam hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannâgatam tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca . . . suvûpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

dhammakammadvâdasakam niṭṭhitam. ||3||

tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakâraḥ hoti kalahakâraḥ vivâdâkâraḥ bhassakâraḥ saṃghe adhi-karaṇakâraḥ, bâlo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadâno, gihi-samsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihi-samsaggehi. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi . . . kareyya: adhisîle sîlavipanno hoti, ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: buddhassa avaṇṇam bhâsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhâsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇam bhikkhave bhikkhûnam âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya: eko bhaṇḍanakâraḥ hoti . . . adhikaraṇakâraḥ, eko bâlo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadâno, eko gihi-samsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihi-samsaggehi. imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam bhikkhûnam âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparesam pi bhikkhave tiṇṇam bhikkhûnam . . . kareyya: eko adhisîle sîlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . .

kareyya : eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

ākaṇṅkhamānachakkam nitthitaṃ. ||4||

tajjanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanaṃ : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmānero upatthāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍitābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādīsikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbam, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, no codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

tajjanīyakamme atthārasavattam nitthitaṃ. ||5||

atha kho saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ akāsi. te saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pātentī netthāram vattanti bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti : mayaṃ āvuso saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomam pātema netthāram vattāma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetābbam : upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmāneraṃ upatthāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovaḍati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetābbam. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetābbam : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattim āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādīsikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . na paṭippassambhetābbam. atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīya-

kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham ṭhāpeti, pavāraṇam ṭhāpeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādam paṭṭhāpeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||

napaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhuno vādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na ova-dati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam. apa-rehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam : yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ katam hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpīṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposatham ṭhāpeti, na pavāraṇam ṭhāpeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādam paṭṭhāpeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam. ||1||

paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : mayaṃ bhante saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomaṃ pātēma netthāraṃ vattāma tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāma 'ti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattēna bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomaṃ pātenti netthāraṃ

vattanti tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhīm yācanti. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā fiatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lo-maṃ pāteṇi netthāraṃ vattanti tajjanīyassa kammassa pa-ṭippassaddhīm yācanti. saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhi-kkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa ka-mmassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh'assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||2||8||

tajjanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisamsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mûlāya paṭikassantā mānattam dentā abbhentā. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bhavissati avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisamsatṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mûlāya paṭikassantā mānattam dentā abbhentā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhentā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyam akaraṇīyam, kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhentā. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam karotu nissāya te vatthabban ti. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam : pathamam Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sâretabbo, sâretvā âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam kareyya nissāya te vatthabban ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentā. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam karoti nissāya te vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammassa karaṇam nissāya te vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam nissāya te vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 9 ||

tīhi bhikkhave āgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5. *Instead of tajjanīyakammam, tajjanīyakammakatena, read nissayakammam, nissayakammakatena*) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

nissayakamme aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || 10 ||

atha kho saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam akāsi nissāya te vatthabban ti. so saṃghena nissayakammakato kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo, sammāvattati lomam pāṭeti netthāram vattati, bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadeti : aham āvuso saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pāṭemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch 6. 2-7. *Instead of tajjanīyakammaṃ read nissaya-*
kammaṃ) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||

paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakam nittṭhitam. || 11 ||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkūṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. || 1 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 12 ||

nissayakammaṃ nittṭhitam dutiyam.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirismim āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evarūpaṃ anācāram ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi ropāpenti pi siṇcanti pi siṇcāpenti pi ocinanti pi ocināpenti pi ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi ekatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi mañjarikam karonti pi kārāpenti pi vidhutikam karonti pi kārāpenti pi vaṭamsakam karonti pi kārāpenti pi āveḷam

karonti pi kârâpenti pi uracchadam karonti pi kârâpenti pi, te kulitthînam kuladhîtânam kulakumârînam kulasunhânam kuladâsînam ekatovaṇṭikamâlam haranti pi harâpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamâlam haranti pi harâpenti pi mañjarikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vidhutikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vaṭamsakam haranti pi harâpenti pi âveḷam haranti pi harâpenti pi uracchadam haranti pi harâpenti pi, te kulitthîhi kuladhîtâhi kulakumârîhi kulasunhâhi kuladâsîhi saddhim ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekâsane pi nisîdanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇâpi tuvattenti ekapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti vikâle pi bhuñjanti majjam pi pivanti mâlâgandhavilepanam pi dhârenti naccanti pi gâyanti pi vâdenti pi lâsenti pi naccantiyâpi naccanti naccantiyâpi gâyanti naccantiyâpi vâdenti naccantiyâpi lâsenti gâyantiyâpi naccanti . . . vâdenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi lâsenti ||1|| atṭhapade pi kîlanti dasapade pi kîlanti âkâse pi kîlanti parihârapathe pi kîlanti santikâya pi kîlanti khalikâya pi kîlanti ghaṭikena pi kîlanti salâkahatthena pi kîlanti akkhena pi kîlanti paṅgacîrena pi kîlanti vaṇkakena pi kîlanti mokkhacikâya pi kîlanti cîṅgulakena pi kîlanti pattâlhakena pi kîlanti rathakena pi kîlanti dhanukena pi kîlanti akkharikâya pi kîlanti manesikâya pi kîlanti yathâvajjena pi kîlanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhâvanti assassa pi purato dhâvanti rathassa pi purato dhâvanti dhâvanti pi âdhâvanti pi usselhenti pi appoṭhenti pi nibbujhanti pi muṭṭhîhi pi yujjhanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghâṭim pattharitvâ naccakim evaṃ vadanti idha bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâṭikam pi denti vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aṇṇatara bhikkhu Kâsîsu vassam vuttho Sâvatthim gacchanta bhagavantam dassanâya yena Kiṭṭâgiri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Kiṭṭâgirim piṇḍâya pâvisi pāsâdikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno. manussâ tam bhikkhum passitvâ evaṃ âhamso: kv âyaṃ

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhâkutipabhâkutipiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhâkam pana ayyâ Assajipunabbasukâ saṇhâ sakhilâ sukhambhâsâ mihi-tapubbaṅgamâ ehisvâgatavâdino abbhâkutipikâ uttânamukhâ pubbabhâsino, tesam kho nâma piṇḍo dâtabbo 'ti. addasâ kho aññataro upâsako tam bhikkhum Kitâgirismim piṇḍâya carantam, disvâna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkamitvâ tam bhikkhum abhivâdetvâ etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatîti. na kho âvuso piṇḍo labbhatîti. ehi bhante gharam gamissâmâ 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upâsako tam bhikkhum gharam netvâ bhojetvâ etad avoca : kham bhante ayyo gamissatîti. Sâvatthim kho aham âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâya 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vanda evaṇ ca vadehi : duttho bhante Kitâgirismim âvâso : Assajipunabbasukâ nâma Kitâgirismim âvâsikâ alajjino pâpabhikkhû, te evarûpam anâcaram âcaranti . . . vividham pi anâcaram âcaranti, ye pi te bhante manussâ pubbe saddhâ ahesum pasannâ te pi etarahi assaddhâ appasannâ, yâni pi tâni samghassa pubbe dânapathâni tâni pi etarahi upacchinnâni, riñcanti pesalâ bhikkhû nivasanti pâpabhikkhû. sâdhu bhante bhagavâ Kitâgirim bhikkhû pahîneyya yathâyam Kitâgirismim âvâso saṇṭhaheyyâ 'ti. ||4|| evam âvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upâsakassa paṭissutvâ utthâyâsanâ yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanam Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. âciṇṇam kho pan' etam buddhânam bhagavantânam âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamanîyam, kacci yâpanîyam, kacci appakilamathena addhânam âgato, kuto ca tvam bhikkhu âgacchasîti. khamanîyam bhagavâ, yâpanîyam bhagavâ, appakilamathena câham bhante addhânam âgato. idhâham bhante Kâsisu vassam vuttho Sâvatthim âgacchanto bhagavantam dassanâya yena Kitâgiri tad avasârim. atha khv âham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Kitâgirim piṇḍâya pâvisim. addasâ kho mam bhante aññataro upâsako Kitâgirismim piṇḍâya caran-

tam, disvâna yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ
 mam abhivâdetvâ etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti.
 na kho âvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharam gamissâ-
 mâ 'ti. atha kho bhante so upāsako mam gharam netvâ
 bhojetvâ etad avoca : kham bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sâ-
 vatthim kho aham âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ
 'ti. tena hi . . . sanṭhaheyyâ 'ti. tato aham bhagavâ
 âgacchâmīti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne
 etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhi-
 kkhû paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabba-
 sukâ nâma Kiṭâgirismim âvāsikâ alajjino pâpabhikkhû, te
 evarûpam anâcâram âcaranti : mâlâvaccham ropenti pi
 — la — vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti, ye pi te manussâ
 . . . nivasanti pâpabhikkhû 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi
 buddho bhagavâ : katham hi nâma te bhikkhave mogha-
 purisâ evarûpam anâcâram âcarissanti mâlâvaccham ro-
 pessanti pi ropâpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcâpessanti pi
 ocinissanti pi ocinâpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthâpessanti
 pi . . karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harâ-
 pessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisî-
 dissanti . . . tuvattissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti
 . . . dhârisanti naccissanti pi gâyissanti pi vâdissanti pi
 lâsessanti pi . . . kîlissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhâ-
 vissanti . . . âdhâvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appoṭhissanti
 pi nibbujjhissanti pi mutṭhîhi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjham
 pi samghâṭim pattharivâ naccakim evam vakkhanti idha
 bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâṭikam pi dassanti vividham pi anâ-
 câram âcarissanti. n'etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . viga-
 rahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ Sâriputtamoggallâne
 âmantesi : gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ Kiṭâgirim gantvâ
 Assajipunabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kiṭâgirismâ pabbâ-
 janiyakammam karoṭha, tumhâkam ete saddhivihârino
 'ti. katham mayam bhante Assajipunabbasukânam bhi-
 kkhûnam Kiṭâgirismâ pabbâjaniyakammam karoma, caṇḍâ
 te bhikkhû pharusâ 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sâriputtâ bahukehi
 bhikkhûhi saddhim gacchathâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho
 Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evaṇ ca
 pana bhikkhave kâtabbam. paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukâ

bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbâ, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû kuladûsakâ pâpasamâcârâ, imesaṃ pâpakâ samâcârâ dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulâni ca imehi dutṭhâni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbâjaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇātu me . . . so bhâseyya. kaṭaṃ saṃghena Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmi. ||7||13||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kâyikena davena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena davena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena davena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kâyikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kâyikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhû-

naṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya eko bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . avañṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||14||

pabbājaniyakammakathena bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sammā-vattitabbhaṃ. tatthāyaṃ sammāvattanaṃ . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ ti. ||1||
pabbājaniyakamme aṭṭhārasavattamaṃ nīṭṭhitamaṃ. ||15||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kīṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisā pabbājaniyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimā vatthabbaṃ ti. te saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakathā na sammāvattanti na lomā pāṭenti na netthāraṃ vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpenti akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti pakkamanti pi vibbhā-manti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakathā na sammāvattissanti na lomā pāṭissanti na netthāraṃ vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nīdānaṃ etaṃ pakaraṇaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipāṭapetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakathā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhamanti pīti. saccam bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisaṃ saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakathā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhamissanti pīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭipassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam :
 upasampādeti . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi
 sampayojeti : imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||
 pabbājanīyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhāra-
 sakam niṭṭhitam. || 16 ||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhi-
 kkhhave pabbājanīyakammakatenā bhikkhunā saṅgham upa-
 samkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam
 bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim
 paggaheṭvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante saṅghena
 pabbājanīyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthā-
 ram vattāmi pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācā-
 mīti. dutiyam pi yācītabbā, tatiyam pi yācītabbā. vyattena
 bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo : || 1 || suṇātu me
 bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena
 pabbājanīyakammakato sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi
 saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu
 me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . yācati. saṅgho
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassam-
 bheti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa,
 yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham
 vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi. suṇātu
 me . . . so bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṅghena itthannā-
 massa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṅghassa,
 tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. || 2 || 17 ||

pabbājanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchi-
 kāsaṇḍe Cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti navakammiko
 dhuvabhattiko, yadā Citto gahapati saṅgham vā gaṇam
 vā puggalam vā nimantetukāmo hoti na āyasmantaṃ
 Sudhammaṃ anapaloketvā saṅgham vā gaṇam vā pugga-
 lam vā nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā
 therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sâriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
 moggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca

Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmâ ca Mahâkappino âyasmâ ca Mahâcundo âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca Revato âyasmâ ca Upâli âyasmâ ca Ânando âyasmâ ca Râhulo Kâsisu cârikañ caramânâ yena Macchikâsaṇḍo tad avasarum. assosi kho Citto gahapati therâ kira bhikkhû Macchikâsaṇḍam anuppattâ 'ti. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkamitvâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Sâriputto dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî samâdapesî samuttejesî sampahamsesî. atha kho Citto gahapati âyasmatâ Sâriputtena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahamsito there bhikkhû etad avoca: adhvâsetu me bhante therâ svâtanâya âgantukabhattacha ti. adhvâsesum kho therâ bhikkhû tuṇhibhâvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therânam bhikkhûnam adhvâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ atthâsi, ekamantaṃ tthito kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam etad avoca: adhvâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattacha saddhim therehîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo pubbe khv âyam Citto gahapati yadâ saṃgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalam vâ nimantetukâmo na maṃ anapaloketvâ saṃgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalam vâ nimanteti, so dâni maṃ anapaloketvâ there bhikkhû nimantesi, duttho dâna' âyam Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarûpo mayîti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: alam gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. duttiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam etad avoca: adhvâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattacha saddhim therehîti. alam gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. atha kho Citto gahapati kim me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhvâsento vâ anadhivâsento vâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||2|| atho kho Citto gahapati tassâ rattiya accayena therânam bhikkhûnam paṇitaṃ khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpesi. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yaṃ nûnâham Cittaṃ gahapatino therânam paṭi-

bhanitaṃ yañ ca Cittena gahapatiṇā bhanitaṃ taṃ sabbam
 bhagavato ārocesi. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananuccha-
 viyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇa-
 kaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ mogha-
 purisa Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kâ-
 rakam saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khumsessasi hīnena
 vambhessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . .
 vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi :
 tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭi-
 sâraṇiyakammaṃ karotu Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo
 'ti. || 5 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam : paṭhamam
 Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sâretabbo, sâretvā
 âpattiṃ ropetabbo, âpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā
 paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
 ayam Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pa-
 sannaṃ dāyakaṃ kârakam saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena
 khumsesi hīnena vambhesi. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ
 saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ ka-
 reyya Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. su-
 nātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Sudhammo . . . vambhesi.
 saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ ka-
 roti Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. yassâyasmato
 khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyassa kamma
 karaṇam Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa,
 yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ
 vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me
 . . . so bhâseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Sudhammassa bhi-
 kkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ Citto te gahapati khamâpe-
 tabbo 'ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ
 dhârayāmiti. || 6 || **18** ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2, 3) . . . suvūpa-
 santañ ca. || 1 || **19** ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno
 âkaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : gihî-
 naṃ alâbhāya parisakkati, gihînaṃ anattāya parisakkati,
 gihînaṃ avâsāya parisakkati, gihî akkosati paribhâsati, gihî

gihîhi bhedeti. 'imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

ākaṅkhamānacatupañcakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||20||

paṭisāraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammavattitabbam . . . (=ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabban ti. ||1||
paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||21||

atha kho saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍam gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum, punad eva Sāvattiṃ paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu : khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatīti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Macchikāsaṇḍam gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhiṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ detu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum. esā ñātti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ deti Cittaṃ gahapatim khamâpetum. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtassa dânaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatim khamâpetum so tuṇḥ' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûto Cittaṃ gahapatim khamâpetum. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunâ anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhim Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Citto gahapati khamâpetabbo khama gahapati, pasâdemi tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasâdeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan taṃ pasâdemîti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce . . . vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṃghassa vacanenâ 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittassa gahapatino dassanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ savanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ sâ âpatti desâpetabbâ 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhim Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Cittaṃ gahapatim khamâpesi. so sammâvattati lomam pâseti netthâraṃ vattati bhikkhû upasamkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ âvuso saṃghena paṭisâraṇiyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. || 2 ||

paṭisâraṇiyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakaṃ
niṭṭhitam. || **23** ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṃka-mitvā . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti.
||1|| 24||

paṭisaṇṇiyakammaṃ nīṭṭhitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim passitum ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim passitum. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asambhogam saṅghena. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogam saṅghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti asambhogam saṅghena. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammaṃ karanam asambhogam saṅghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu me . . .

so bhāseyya. katam samghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam asambhogam samghena. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha : Channo bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam samghena 'ti. ||2||25||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam adhammakammaṃ ca . . . (see ch. 2-4) . . . imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme ākaṅkhamāna-chakkaṃ nitthitam. ||26||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyam sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyaṃ samghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam katam hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādīsikā, tato vā pāpitṭhatarā, kammam na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam pattacīvara-paṭiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammam sādītābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ācāra-vipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhāretabbo, na tiṭṭhiyadhajo dhāretabbo, na tiṭṭhiyaṃ sevītābbā, bhikkhū sevītābbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbam, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbam, pakatattam bhikkhum disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacaniyam kātābbam, na

anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme tecattârîsavattam
niṭṭhitam. || 27 ||

atha kho saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam akâsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhâ âvâsâ aññam âvâsam agamâsi, tattha bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccuṭṭhesum na añjalikammam na sâmicikammam akamsu na sakkarîmsu na garukarîmsu na mânesum na pûjesum. so bhikkhûhi asakkariyamâno agarukariyamâno amâniyamâno apûjiiyamâno asakkârapakato tamhâpi âvâsâ aññam âvâsam agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . aññam âvâsam agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . asakkârapakato punad eva Kosambim paccâgacchi. so sammâvattati lomam pâdeti netthâram vattati bhikkhû upasamkamitvâ evam vadeti: aham âvuso saṃghena âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam pâtemi netthâram vattâmi. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabham: upasampâdeti, nissayam deti, sâmaṇeram upaṭṭhâpeti, bhikkhunovâdaka-sammutim sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabham. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabham: yâya âpattiyaṁ saṃghena âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam katam hoti tam âpattim âpajjati, aññam vâ tâdisikam, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataram, kammam garahati, kammike garahati, imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabham. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabham: pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam âsanâbhîhâram sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabham. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabham: paka-

tattassa bhikkhuno seyyâbhihâraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ
 pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhipari-
 kammaṃ sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam.
 aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattaṃ bhi-
 kkhūṃ sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, âcāravipattiyaṃ anuddham-
 seti, diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, âjīvavipattiyaṃ anuddham-
 seti, bhikkhūṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na
 paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhe-
 tabbam : gihidhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyadhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye
 sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati.
 imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . .
 na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ
 ekacchanne âvāse vasati, ekacchanne anâvāse vasati, ekaccha-
 nne âvāse vā anâvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhūṃ disvā
 âsanā na vutṭhāti, pakatattaṃ bhikkhūṃ âsādeti anto vā
 bahi vā. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi
 bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : paka-
 tattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti,
 savacāniyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kâreti,
 codeti, sâreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhi-
 kkhhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||
 tecattârisakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 28 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno
 âpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhe-
 tabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, . . . na bhi-
 kkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi
 . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 1 ||

tecattârisakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 29 ||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena
 bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā
 . . . (see ch. 12 ; instead of nissayakammaṃ read âpattiyaṃ
 adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayā-
 mīti. || 1 || 30 ||

âpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam
 pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ paṭikâtuṃ . . . (=ch. **25-30.** *Instead of passitum read paṭikâtuṃ, instead of âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam read âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammam*) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâ-mîti. || **31** ||

âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammam
niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Aritṭhassa nâma bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpam pâpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti: tathâham bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlam antarâyâyâ 'ti. assosum kho sambahulâ bhikkhû: Aritṭhassa nâma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpam pâpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam: tathâham . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû yena Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ Aritṭham bhikkhum gaddhabâdhipubbam etad avocum: saccam kira te âvuso Aritṭha evarûpam pâpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam: tathâham . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. evam byâ kho aham âvuso bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlam antarâyâyâ 'ti. || 1 || mâvuso Aritṭha evam avaca, mâ bhagavantam abbhâcikkhi, na hi sâdhu bhagavato abbhakkhânam, na hi bhagavâ evam vadeyya. anekapariyâyena âvuso Aritṭha antarâyikâ dhammâ antarâyikâ vuttâ bhagavatâ alaṇ ca pana te paṭisevato antarâyâya. appassâdâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṇkalûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo, mamsapesûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, tiṇukkûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, aṅgârakâsûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, supinakûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, yâcitakûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, rukkhaphalûpamâ kâma

vuttā bhagavatā — la —, asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Arittho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva tam pāpakam ditthigatam thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: evam byā kho aham āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Arittham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etasmā pāpakā ditthigatā vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā Arittham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam paṭipucchi: saccam kira te Arittha evarūpam pāpakam ditthigatam uppannam: tathāham bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evam byā kho aham bhante bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. kassa nu kho nāma tvam moghapurisa mayā evam dhammam desitam ājānāsi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā alaṇ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāyā. appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, atthikaṇkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā . . . sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvam moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṇ ca khaṇasi bahuṇ ca apuññaṇ pasavasi, tam hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Aritthassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya ditthiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam karotu asambhogam samghena. ||3|| evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Arittho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante samgho. Aritthassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpam pāpikam ditthiga-

tam uppannam : tathāham bhagavatā . . . antarāyāya 'ti. so tam diṭṭhim na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam kareyya asambhogam saṃghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṭinissajjati. saṃgho Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam karoti asambhogam saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇam asambhogam saṃghena so tunh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tunhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. āvāsaparamparaṇi ca bhikkhave saṃsatha : Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam saṃghena 'ti. || 4 || **32** ||

tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5; *instead of* tajjanīyakammam *read* : pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || **33** ||

atha kho saṃgho Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam akāsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhami. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṇi hi nāma Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusaṃgham sannipāṭapetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamīti.

saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso saṅghena pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2|| pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakam niṭṭhitam. || 34 ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhunâ saṅgham upasaṃkamitvâ . . . (see ch. 12. *Instead of* nissayak° *read* pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyak°; *instead of* Seyyasako *read* itthannâmo) . . . evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||1|| 35 ||
pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam niṭṭhitam sattamam.
kammakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddânam :

Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû sayam bhaṇḍanakârakâ tâdise upasaṃkame ussâhimsu ca bhaṇḍane, |
anuppannâpi jâyanti uppannâpi pavaḍḍhanti. |
appicchâ pesalâ bhikkhû ujjhâyanti padassako. |
saddhammatṭhitiko buddho sayambhû aggapuggalo |
ânâpesi tadjjanīyakammam Sâvatthiyam jino. |
asammukhâ-'paṭipucchâ-'paṭiññâya katañ ca yaṃ |
anâpatti adesane desitâya katañ ca yaṃ |
acodetvâ asâretvâ aropetvâ ca yaṃ katam
5 asammukhâ adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ katam |
apaṭipucchâ 'dhammena puna vaggena yaṃ katam |
apaṭiññâya adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ katam |
anâpatti adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ katam |
adesanâgâminiyâ adhammavaggam eva ca |
desitâya adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca

- acodetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca |
 asâretvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca
 aropetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca. |
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jāṇiyaṃ.
- 10 saṃgho âkaṇkhamâno ca yassa tajjaniyaṃ kare : |
 bhaṇḍanaṃ bâlo saṃsattho adhisīlam ajjhâcâre
 atiditṭhivipannassa saṃgho tajjaniyaṃ kare, |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhâsati.
 tiṇṇaṃ pi ca bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho tajjaniyaṃ kare : |
 bhaṇḍanakârako eko bâlo saṃsaggaṇissito
 adhisīle ajjhâcâre tath' eva atiditṭhiyâ |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhâsati.
 tajjanīyakammakato evaṃ sammānuvattanâ : |
 upasampada-nissayo sâmaṇeraupatṭhanâ
- 15 ovâdasammatenâpi na kare tajjanikato |
 nâpajje tañ ca âpattiṃ tâdisaṇ ca tato paraṃ
 kammañ ca kammike câpi na garahe tathâvidho, |
 uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ pakatattassa na ṭhape
 savacani-anuvâdo okâso codanena ca |
 sâraṇaṃ sampayogañ ca na kareyya tathâvidho.
 upasampada-nissayo sâmaṇeraupatṭhanâ |
 ovâdasammatenâpi pañcaañgo na sammati.
 taṃ âpajjat' âpattiñ ca tâdisaṇ ca tato paraṃ |
 kammañ ca kammikañ câpi garahanto na sammati.
- 20 uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ savacaniyânuvâdo |
 okâso codanañ c' eva sâraṇâ sampayojanâ
 imeh' atṭhañgehi yo yutto tajjanâ n' upasammati. |
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jāṇiyaṃ.
 bâlo âpattibahulo saṃsattho pi ca Seyyaso. |
 nissayakammaṃ sambuddho âṇâpesi mahâmuni.
 Kitâgirisimh' dve bhikkhû Assajipunabbasû |
 anâcârañ ca vividhaṃ âcarimsu asaṇṇatâ.
 pabbâjaniyaṃ sambuddho kammaṃ Sâvatthiyaṃ jino. |
 Macchikâsaṇḍe Sudhammo Cittassâvâsiko ahu,
- 25 jâtivâdena khumseti Sudhammo Cittupâsakam. |
 patisâraṇiyaṃ kammaṃ âṇâpesi tathâgato.
 Kosambiyaṃ Channaṃ bhikkhuṃ n' icchant' âpattiṃ
 passitum |

adassane ukkhipitum âṇāpesi jinuttamo.
 Channo tam yeva âpattim paṭikâtum na icchati. |
 ukkhepanâppaṭikamme âṇāpesi vināyako.
 pâpaditṭhi Ariṭṭhassa âsi aññāṇanissitâ, |
 diṭṭhiappaṭinissagge ukkhepaṃ jinabhâsitam.
 nissayakammam pabbâjam tath' eva paṭisâraṇi |
 adassanâppaṭikamme anissagge ca diṭṭhiyâ.

- 30 davânâcârupaghâti micchââjivam eva ca |
 pabbâjaniyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.
 alâbhâvaṇṇa-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tinâmako, |
 paṭisâraṇiyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.
 tajjaniyam nissayaṇi ca duve kammesu sadisaṃ, |
 pabbâjâ paṭisâri ca atthi padâtirittatâ.
 tayo ukkhepanâ kammâ sadisâ te vibhattito.
 tajjaniyanayenâpi sesakammam vijâṇiyâ 'ti. |

CULLAVAGGA.

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam abhivâdanam paccutthânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam âsanâbhihâram seyyâbhihâram pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakathalikam pattacîvarapaṭiggahaṇam nahâne piṭṭhiparikammam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikamman ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikamman ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ sâditabbam pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. yo sâdiyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam mithu yathâvuḍḍham abhivâdanam paccutthânam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam pañca yathâvuḍḍham: uposatham pavâraṇam vassikasâtikam oṇojanam bhattam. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ pârivâsikehi bhikkhûhi

vattitabbam : pārivāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena parivāso dinno hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacāniyaṃ kātābbam, na anuvādo patṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisīditabbam. yo hoti saṃghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa dātabbo tena ca so sādītabbo. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṃkami-tābbāni, na āraññakaṅgaṃ samāditabbam, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samāditabbam, na tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. pārivāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbam, āgantukassa ārocetabbam, uposathe ārocetabbam, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbam, sace gilāno hoti dūtena pi ārocetabbam. ||2|| na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso cā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbam. pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ vuṭṭhatabbam. pakatatto bhikkhu âsanena nimantetabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekâsane nisîditabbam, na nîce âsane nisinne ucece âsane nisîditabbam, na chamâya nisinne âsane nisîditabbam, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbam, na nîce caṅkame caṅkamante ucece caṅkame caṅkamitabbam, na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena vuddhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattacârîkena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. pârivâsikatuttho ce bhikkhave pârivâsam dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya vîso abbhеyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. ||4||

catunavuttipârivâsîkavattam niṭṭhitam. ||1||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdî, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante pârivâsîkassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. tayo kho Upâli pârivâsîkassa bhikkhuno

ratticchedâ : sahavâso vippavâso anârocanâ. ime kho Upâli tayo pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam mahâ bhikkhu-saṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pârivâsikâ bhikkhû parivâsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsam nikkhipitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo : tena pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : parivâsam nikkhipâmîti, nikkhitto hoti parivâso, vattam nikkhipâmîti, nikkhitto hoti parivâso. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ bhikkhû taṃ -taṃ pakkamimsu, na sakkonti pârivâsikâ bhikkhû parivâsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsam samâditum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samâditabbo : tena pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : parivâsam samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso, vattam samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso. ||2||3||
pârivâsikavattam niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena mûlâya paṭikassanârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* saṃghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* saṃghena mûlâya paṭikassanâraho kato hoti) . . . mâ mam jânimsû 'ti. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ — la —, sabhikkhuko anâvâso — la — sabhikkhuko âvâso va anâvâso vâ — la —. gantabbo bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante

caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. mûlâya paṭikassanârahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya viṣo abheyya akammam na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mâ mam jānimṣû 'ti. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattacârikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* saṃghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* saṃghena mânattam dinnam hoti) . . . mâ mam jānimṣû 'ti. mânattacârikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, devasikam ârocetabbam. sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ . . . na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânâsamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyan ti. ||1||6||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. cattâro kho Upâli mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ: sahavâso vippavâso anârocânâ ùne gaṇe caraṇan ti, ime kho Upâli cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam mahâ bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mânattacârikâ bhikkhû mânattam sodhetum . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samâdinnam hoti mânattan ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena abbhânârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ
 sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samâ-
 nasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhi-
 kkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya
 caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave abbhâ-
 nârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhim
 — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mâ-
 nattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânâra-
 hena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse
 vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇiyan ti. || 1 || 9 ||

pârivâsikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddânam :

pârivâsikâ sâdenti pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjali-sâmiyam âsanam |
 seyyâbhihâram pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam
 pattam nahâne parikammam ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ. |
 dukkaṭa sâdiyantassa, mithu, pañca punâpare :
 uposatham pavâraṇam vassik'-oṇoja-bhojanam. |
 sammâ ca vattanâ tattha pakatattassa gacchanam
 yo ca hoti pariyanto pure pacchâ tath' eva ca |
 arañña-piṇḍanihâro âgantuke uposatham

- 5 pavâraṇa ca dûto ca gantabbañ ca sabhikkhuke |
 ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhânam tath' eva ca nimantaye
 âsane nîcacaṅkame chamâya caṅkamena ca, |
 vuḍḍhatarena akammam, ratticchedo ca, sodhanâ,
 nikkhipanam, samâdânam, ratti vâ pârivâsike. |
 mûlâya, mânattârahâ, tathâ mânattacârikâ,
 abbhânâraho yo câpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |
 pârivâsikesu tayo, catu mânattacârike,
 saman tiratticchedesu mânattesu ca devasi.
 dve kammâ sadisâ sesâ tayo kammâ samâsamâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam: tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ bhante saṃgham ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . apaṭicchannam, dutiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . apaṭicchannam, tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yācāmīti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam, so saṃgham ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukka-

visatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yācati. samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamaṭi so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . so bhāseyya. dinnam samghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissa āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 3 || 1 ||

so cīṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpatṭim āpajjīm samcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ samghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācīm, tassa me samgho ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ cīṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udāyīm bhikkhum abbhetu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā samgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacaṇiyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpatṭim āpajjīm samcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ samghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācīm, tassa me samgho ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante cīṇamānatto samghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpatṭim . . . so 'haṃ cīṇamānatto dutiyam pi bhante samghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpatṭim . . . so 'haṃ cīṇamānatto tatiyam pi bhante samghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaticchannam, so saṃgham ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so ciṇṇamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . abbhānam yācati. saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhethi. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suñātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim ekāhapaticchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim ekāhapaticchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsam detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim ekāhapaticchannam, so 'ham bhante saṃgham ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsam yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim ekāhapaticchannam, so saṃgham ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . ekāhaparivāsam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udāyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . yâceti. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâso. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayāmi. ||3||3||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhūnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ samcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthiṃ ekâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātābbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ samcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthiṃ ekâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mānattaṃ yâcāmi. dutiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ samcetanikaṃ sukkavi-

satthim ekāhapaṭicchannam. so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyaṁ samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsam yāci. saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṁ samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsam adāsi. so parivutthaparivāso saṅgham ekissā āpattiyaṁ samc. sukkav. ekāhapaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṁ samc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā fiatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji . . . yācati. saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṁ samc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṁ samc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṁ samc. sukkav. ekāhapaṭ. chārattam mānattam. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||4||

so cinnamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'ham parivutthaparivāso saṅgham ekissā āpattiyaṁ samc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham cinnamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . so 'ham parivutthaparivāso saṅgham ekissā . . . chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyaṁ . . . chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham bhante cinnamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji . . . chārattam mānattam yāci. saṅgho Udāyissa

bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya . . . chāratam mānatam adāsi. so cinnamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . abbhānam yācati. saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṅghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekam āpattim āpanno hoti saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim dvīhapaṭicchannam — la — pañcāhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekāhapaṭicchanna, ekāhaparivāsa *read* pañcāhapaṭicchanna, pañcāhaparivāsa) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissā āp. saṃc. sukkav. pañcāhap. pañcāhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pañcāhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiya saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiya apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. pañc., so 'ham saṅgham ekissā āp. saṃc. sukk. pañc. pañcāhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pañcāhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham bhante saṅgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya

mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcītabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcītabbâ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . pañcâhapaṭivâsaṃ yâci, saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcâhapaṭivâsaṃ adâsi. so parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattim . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassâ-yasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmi. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthapaṭivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ . . . (=ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthapaṭivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinaṃ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthapaṭivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim

âpajjim samc. sukk. apaticchannam. so 'ham bhante samgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya patikassanam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa samgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . mûlâya patikassanam yâcati. yadi samghassa patta-kallam samgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya patikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . yâcati. samgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya patikassati. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya patikassanâ so tunh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. patikassito samghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya patikassanam. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârâyamîti. ||3||8||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. pañcâhapaticchannam — la — so 'ham parivutthaparivâso. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. pañcâhapaticchannam so 'ham . . . so 'ham bhante parivutthaparivâso samgham tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa samgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji samc. pañcâhapaticchannam — la — so parivutthaparivâso samgham tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam da-deyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . yâcati. samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattî-

nam chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattassa dânam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||3||9||

so mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapatiṭicchannam — la — so 'ham mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||10||

so ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapatiṭicchannam — la — so 'ham ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam, khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||11||

so ciṇṇamânatto bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapatiṭicchannam . . . so

'ham ciṇṇamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḅbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo : aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchanṇam, so 'ham saṃgham ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchanṇāya pañcāhapaṭivāsam yācim. tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchanṇāya pañcāhapaṭivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanam yācim. tam mam saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthapaṭivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanam yācim. tam mam saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthapaṭivāso saṃgham tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me saṃgho tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham mānattam caranto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanam yācim. tam mam saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanam yācim. tam mam saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu

me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ so saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaticchannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivāso . . . so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pakkhapaticchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekāhapaticchanna, ekāhaparivāsa *read* pakkhapaticchanna, pakkhaparivāsa) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||1||13||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya

pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la — tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamtva — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2) . . . mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācīṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||14||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . pañcāhapaticchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassitva purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la — deti. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1||15||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena

hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpatti-
naṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
dātabbā. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ
upasaṃkamitvā . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —.
dinnā saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattiṇaṃ
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 1 || **16** ||

so mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc.
sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ
āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ
— la —, so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ
āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu
kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-
cesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā
purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mā-
nattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo
— la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ sam-
odhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbā — la —. dinnā saṃghena
Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 1 || **17** ||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji
saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi :
ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapa-
ṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho
antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭiccha-
nnaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato
etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya
paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya
paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya
āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana
bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbā — la —. dinnā
saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāha-
paṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhāra-
yāmi. || 1 || **18** ||

so cinnamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ cinnamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḃbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante cinnamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyī bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 1 || 19 ||
sukkavisaṭṭhi samattā.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dvīhapaṭicchannā, ekā āp. tīhap., ekā āp. catūhap., ekā āp. pañcāhap., ekā āp. chāhap., ekā āp. sattāhap., ekā āp. aṭṭhāhap., ekā āp. navāhap., ekā āp. dasāhapaṭicchannā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuṃ tassaṃ āpattiṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tassaṃ āpattiṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghā-

disesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā, dve āpattiyo dvīhapaticchannā, tisso āpattiyo tīhap., catasso āp. catūhap., pañca āp. pañcāhap., cha āp. chāhap., satta āp. sattāhap., aṭṭha āp. aṭṭhāhap., nava āp. navāhap., dasa āp. dasāhapaticchannā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaticchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaticchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaticchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaticchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyaṃ pi yācitaḥ — la —, tatiyaṃ pi yācitaḥ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaticchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **21** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho ek. āp. dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āp. dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. || 1 || so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 2 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm . . . (§ 2) . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti.

dutiyam pi yâcิตabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcิตabbo. || 3 ||
 vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu
 me bhante saṃgho : ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghâ-
 disesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaticchannāyo, tassa etad ahoṣi
 . . . so saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvemâsapaticchannāya
 dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ,
 saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dve-
 mâsapaticchannāya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti.
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam itthannāmo . . . tatiyam
 pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannā-
 massa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvemâsapaticchannāya
 dvemâsaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayāmiti. tena bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdāya dve māsâ parivasitabbâ.
 || 4 || **22** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo
 âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho
 dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjīṃ dvemâsapaticchannāyo.
 yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyaṃ dvemâsapaticcha-
 nnāya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissâ
 âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yâceti. tassa saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyaṃ
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati :
 ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (= ch. 22. 1) . . .
 itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ
 itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yâceti. tassa saṃgho ita-
 rissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-
 kkhunâ tadupâdāya dve māsâ parivasitabbâ. || 1 || idha
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati
 dvemâsapaticchannāyo, ekaṃ âpattiṃ jânāti, ekaṃ âpattiṃ
 na jânāti. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ âpattiṃ jânāti tassâ âpattiyaṃ
 dvemâsapaticchannāya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceti, tassa saṃgho
 tassâ âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. so parivasanto itaram pi
 âpattiṃ jânāti. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâ-
 disesâ âpattiyo âpajjīṃ dvemâsapaticchannāyo, ekaṃ âpattiṃ
 jānīm, ekaṃ âpattiṃ na jānīm. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ yaṃ
 âpattiṃ jānīm tassâ âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yâcīm, tassa me
 saṃgho tassâ âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi, so 'haṃ pariva-
 santo itaram pi âpattiṃ jānāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ

itarissâpi âpattiya dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so saṃgham itarissâpi âpattiya dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa saṃgho itarissâpi âpattiya dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekam âpattim sarati, ekam âpattim na sarati. so saṃgham yaṃ âpattim . . . (=§ 2. *Instead of jânâmi, jânim read sarâmi, sarim*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâya âpattiya nibbematiko, ekâya âpattiya vematiko. so saṃgham yâya âpattiya nibbematiko . . . (=§ 2. *Read: itarissâpi âpattiya nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'ham par. it. pi âp. nibbematiko*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ. so saṃgham tâsam âpattinam dvemâsapaṭicchannânam dvemâsaparivâsam yâcati. tassa saṃgho tâsam âpattinam dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu âgacchati bahussuto âgâtâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvi lajji kukkucako sikkhâkâmo. so evam vadeti: kim ayam âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, kissâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. te evam vadenti: ayam âvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ. so saṃgham tâsam âpattinam dvem. dvem. yâci, tassa saṃgho tâsam âpattinam dvem. dvem. adâsi. tâyo ayam âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, tâsâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. so evam vadeti: yâyaṃ âvuso âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ dhammikam tassâ âpattiya parivâsadânam, dhammattâ rûhati, yâ ca khv âyaṃ âvuso âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ adhammikam tassâ âpattiya parivâsadânam, adhammattâ na rûhati. etissâ âvuso âpattiya bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti saramânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti asaramânapaṭicchannâ . . . ekâ âpatti nibbematikapaṭicchannâ ekâ âpatti vematikapaṭicchannâ . . . etissâ âvuso âpattiya bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 6 || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||2|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmi. duti-

yam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho: ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsaṭṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi . . . itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . dvinnāṃ āp. dvemāsap. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāso. khamati . . . dhārāyāmīti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||3||**24**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsaṭṭicchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. **24**. 1) . . . itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsaṭṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jānāti . . . ; ekaṃ māsaṃ sarati, ekaṃ māsaṃ na sarati . . . ; ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto itaram pi māsaṃ nibbematiko hoti. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ ve-

matiko, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnam āpattinam dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto itaram pi māsaṃ nibbematiko. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dve-māsapaṭicchannāyo, eko māsō jānapaṭicchanno, eko māsō ajānapaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māsō saramānapaṭicchanno, eko māsō asaramānapaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māsō nibbematika-paṭicchanno, eko māsō vematika-paṭicchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam āpattinam dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto — la — sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti : kim ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti : ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvem., eko māsō nibbematikapaṭicchanno, eko māsō vematika-paṭicchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam āpattinam dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti : yv āyaṃ āvuso māsō nibbematikapaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā rūhati, yo ca khv āyaṃ āvuso māsō vematika-paṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā na rūhati. etassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. ||3|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti. āpattipariyantam na sarati, rattipariyantam na sarati. āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, āpattipari-

yantaṃ na jānāmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitaṃ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṃghaṃ tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||2|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantaṃ na sarati, rattipariyantaṃ na sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattip. ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. ||3|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. ||4|| **26**||

parivāso niṭṭhito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sāmaṇero hoti. sāmaṇerassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna anumattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivāso

na rûhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanaṭṭo hoti. vedanaṭṭassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna avedanaṭṭo hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto âpattiyaṁ adassane . . . âpattiyaṁ appaṭikamme . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho sâmaṇero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho sâmaṇero hoti . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattam caranto vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattacariyaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṁ mânattam dinnam sudinnam, yaṁ mânattam ciṇṇam sucīṇṇam, avasesam caritabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhâ-

naṃ na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad tad eva purimam parivāsadanam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yaṃ mānattam dinnam sudinnam, yaṃ mānattam ciṇṇam suciṇṇam, so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. || 5 ||

cattālisakam samattam. || 27 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apacechannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicechannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicechannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicechannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicechannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apacechannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicechannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicechannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apacechannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicechannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicechannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicechannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattam caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apacechannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicechannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicechannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 2 || chattimsakam samattam. || 28 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apacechādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti, yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti, yā āpattiyo na

jānāti tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (*as in the last case*) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of* jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā *read* sarati, saritvā, asaritvā) . . . mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko . . . mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||5|| **29**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaticchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti —la—, ummattako hoti —la—, khittacitto hoti —la—, yathā hetthā tathā vitthāretabbāṃ. vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,

ekaccā âpattiyo na saratī. ekaccāsu âpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu âpattīsu vematiko. yāsu âpattīsu nibbematiko tā âpattiyo chādeti, yāsu âpattīsu vematiko tā âpattiyo na chādeti. so vedanaṭṭo hoti. so puna avedanaṭṭo hutvā yā âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti. yā âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. yā âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti. yā âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiñ ca pacchimasmiñ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||1|| **30** ||

mānattasataṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhāmatī. so puna upasampanno tā âpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamatī. so puna upasampanno tā âpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamatī. so puna upasampanno tā âpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamatī. so puna upasampanno tā âpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti

âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya . . . dâtabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya . . . dâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccâ âpattiyo jânâti ekaccâ âp. na jânâti . . . (*This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30. The decision given by Buddha is always the same*: so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo.) . . . ||3|| **31**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho — la —, mânattam caranto, abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati — la —. mânattâraho ca mânattacârî ca abbhânâraho ca yathâ parivâsam tathâ vitthâretabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sâmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanatto hoti. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. . . . (=ch. **30**) . . . tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa

âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo.

|| 1 || **32** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ parimâṇâ apaṭicchâdetvâ aparimâṇâ apaṭicchâdetvâ ekanâmâ apaṭicchâdetvâ nânânâmâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sabhâgâ apaṭicchâdetvâ visabhâgâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vatthitâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sambhinnâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhâmati. || 1 || **33** ||

dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mânattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese vematikâ honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mânattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mânattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû missakam âpannâ honti, te missake samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mânattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû missakam âpannâ honti, te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mânattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû suddhakam âpannâ honti, te suddhake samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammam kârâpetabbâ. dve bhikkhû suddhakam âpannâ honti, te suddhake suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammam kârâpetabbâ. || 1 || dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. ekassa hoti ârocessâmiti, ekassa hoti na ârocessâmiti. so paṭhamam

pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāma' ti. ekassa antarā magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmīti, so paṭhamam pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anumattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadenti: idān' eva kho mayaṃ jānāma ayam pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ udde-saṃ āgacchatīti. te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. || 2 || **34** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekaṇāmaṃ pi nānāṇāmaṃ pi sabbhāgam pi visabhāgam pi vavatthitam pi sambhinnaṃ pi. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekaṇāmaṃ pi nānāṇāmaṃ pi sabbhāgam pi visabhāgam pi

vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo.
 so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati,
 taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā
 kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānapari-
 vāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi.
 so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana
 . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi
 apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattīhi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . .
 sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo — la —,
 aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo
 pi apaṭicchannāyo pi, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭi-
 cchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭi-
 kassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto
 antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo
 pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā
 āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā
 āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena aku-
 ppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti,

adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tâsam âpattînam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṅgho tâsam âpattînam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâyo pi aparimânâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so saṅgham antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenâ kammena akuppena tṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 2 ||

mûlâvisuddhanavakam niṭṭhitam. || 35 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânam pi aparimânam pi — la — vatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tâsam âpattînam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṅgho tâsam âpattînam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâ apaṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi . . . parimânâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattînam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam

deti. so parivasâmîti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so tasmim bhûmiyaṃ t̥hito purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarati aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimânaṃ pi . . . sambhinnaṃ pi, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcim, tassa me saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasâ-mîti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ tasmim bhûmiyaṃ t̥hito purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarâmi aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarâmi. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ, dhammena mânattaṃ, dhammena abbhânaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ, dhammena mânattaṃ, dhammena abbhânaṃ. taṃ saṃgho purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding ; instead of paṭicchannâyo read paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi*) . . . visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati aparimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo, aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo, — la — parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya pa-

ṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apatiṭicchannāyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. || 3 || idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimāṇā read: parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. || 4 || **36** ||

samuccayakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ.

tass' uddānaṃ :

apaṭicchannā, ekāha-dvīha-tīha-catūha ca
 pañcāha ca pakkha-dasānaṃ āpattim āha mahāmuni |
 suddhanto ca, vibbhanto, parimāṇamukhaṃ, dve bhikkhū tattha saññino,
 dve vematikā, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino,
 suddhadiṭṭhino tath' eva ca, |
 eko chādeti, atha pakkhamitena ca,
 ummattakadesanaṃ ca, mûlā, pannarasa visuddhato. |
 ācariyānaṃ vibhajjapadānaṃ Tambapaṇṇidipapasādakā-
 nam
 Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vācānā saddhammaṭṭhitiyā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karonti tajjaniam pi nissayam pi pabbâjaniam pi paṭisâraṇiam pi ukkhepaniam pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karissanti tajjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karonti tajjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tesam moghapurisânam ananulomikam . . . akaraṇiam. katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karissanti tajjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pi. n' etam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammam kâtabbam tajjaniam vâ . . . ukkhepaniam vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||1||

adhammavâdî puggalo, adhammavâdî sambahulâ, adhammavâdî saṅgho, dhammavâdî puggalo, dhammavâdî sambahulâ, dhammavâdî saṅgho.

adhammavâdî puggalo dhammavâdim puggalam saññâpeti nijjhâpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusâsanam imam gaṇhâhi

imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocehā 'ti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī saṃghaṃ saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhāhi imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī puggalaṃ saññāpenti . . . ; adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī sambahule . . . ; adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī saṃghaṃ . . . ; adhammavādī saṃgho dhammavādī puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādī saṃgho dhammavādī sambahule . . . ; adhammavādī saṃgho dhammavādī saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena.

kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||2||

dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī sambahule . . . dhammavādī saṃgho adhammavādī saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhāvinayenā 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||3||

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā satta-vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattaḃbaṃ sabbam tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarīyaṃ karaṇīyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evañ cetaso parivitaḃko udapādi : mayā kho jātiyā satta-vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattaḃbaṃ sabbam mayā anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarīyaṃ karaṇīyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senā-

sanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallānā vuttāhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa . . . veyyāvaccāṃ kareyyaṃ ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad aho si: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetuṃ bhaddāni ca uddisitun ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvaṃ Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpehi bhaddāni ca uddisāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbāṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsana paññāpakañ ca bhadduddesakañ ca saṃmannatu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave saṃmannitabbo: paṭhamāṃ Dabbo yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibālana saṃgho nāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbāṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsana paññāpakañ ca bhadduddesakañ ca saṃmanneyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbāṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsana paññāpakañ ca bhadduddesakañ ca saṃmannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsana paññāpakassa ca bhadduddesakassa ca sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsana paññāpako ca bhadduddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||3||

sammato ca āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinaya dharā tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ na vyābā-

dhissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadaḥhibahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti imāya pi ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api ssu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāṭi-hāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehīti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ vadeti: kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemīti. te sañcicca dūre apadissanti, amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Corapapāte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Sītavane Sappaṇḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Gomātakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tindukakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Jīvakaṃbavane senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Maddakucchimiṃ migadāye senāsanam paññāpehīti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjitvā aṅguliyaṃ jalamānāya purato-purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gacchanti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti: ayam mañco idam piṭham ayam bhisī idam bimbohanam idam vaccatṭhānam idam passavatṭhānam idam pāniyam idam paribhojaniam ayam kattaradaṇḍo idam saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānam imam kalam pavisitabbaṃ imam kalam nikkhipitabban ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Veluvanam paccāgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū navakā o' eva honti appapuñña ca, yaṇi saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā

icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisamkhārikaṃ dātum sappim pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgaṃ pi, Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikaṃ denti yathāraddhaṃ kaṇḍajakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. te pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikantā there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākaṃ āvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahosi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ ahosīti. ekacce therā evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso sappi ahosi, telam ahosi, uttaribhaṅgaṃ ahosīti. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso na kiñci ahosī pākatikaṃ yathāraddhaṃ kaṇḍajakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati saṃghassa catukka-bhattaṃ deti niccabhattaṃ. so bhattagge saputtadāro upatitthivā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ svātānāya Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena, yenāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhaddhikaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahamsito āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākaṃ ghare svātānāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svātānāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati anattamanā ahosi kathaṃ hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare bhuñjissanti, gharaṃ gantvā dāsiṃ ānāpesi: ye je sve bhattikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇḍajakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati saputtadāro upatitthivā parivissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti

aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissantīti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyaṃ supimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu. addasā kho sā dāsī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : nisīdatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : nissamsayaṃ kho na tāva bhattaṃ siddhaṃ bhavissati yathā mayaṃ koṭṭhake nisīdāpeyyāma 'ti. atha kho sā dāsī kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhagini niccabhattikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhattikā, api cāhaṃ hiyyo 'va gahapatinā ānattā : ye je sve bhattikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisa 'ti, bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayaṃ Dabbena Mallaputtena gahapatino antare paribhinnā 'ti, te ten' eva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā ārāmaṃ gantvā pattacivaraṃ paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakotṭhake saṃghāṭipallatikāya nisīdimsu tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā. || 7 || atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtena viheṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvam bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam evaṃ vadehi :

idam bhante na channam na paṭirûpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sātīkā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittam, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsītā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantam etad avoca: idam bhante na channam . . . dūsītā 'ti. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarûpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbēhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantaṃ pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idam vatvā bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocuṃ: māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamaṇehi cāvanādhippāyehīti. kim pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||9|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativapullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. evaṃ

ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Malla-puttena saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto tatiyam pi saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmīti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā . . . yācati. saṃgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Malla-puttassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. dinno saṃghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 10 ||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni : suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yācati ca, tassa saṃgho sativinayaṃ deti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni. || 11 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā bahū assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhācinnaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhūm ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā ajjhācinnaṃ āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ kho

āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantam, nāham tam sarāmi, mūlhena me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codessanti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: aham kho . . . mūlhena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ . . . āpajjitā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlhassa amūl'havinayaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantam, tam maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti, ty āham evaṃ vadāmi: aham kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantam, nāham tam sarāmi, mūlhena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi maṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so 'ham bhante amūlho saṃgham amūl'havinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. aham bhante ummattako . . . tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham amūl'havinayaṃ yācāmi. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahoṣi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantam. bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: aham kho

. . . mûl'hena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarûpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so amûlho saṃghaṃ amûl'havinayaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûl'havinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo . . . amûl'havinayaṃ yācati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûl'havinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — ; dinno saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûl'havinayo, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 2 || 5 ||

tīṇimāni bhikkhave adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni, tīṇi dhammikāni. katamāni tīṇi adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim āpanno hoti, taṃ eṇaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarûpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarûpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathā supinantenā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so anummattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappati, tumhākaṃ p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tīṇi adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. || 1 || katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. taṃ eṇaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarûpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarûpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so asaramâno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso yathâ supinantenâ 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûlḥavinayassa dânaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so ummattako ummattakâlayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karoṭha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappati, tumhâkaṃ p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amûlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûlḥavinayassa dânaṃ. imâni tîṇi dhammikâni amûlḥavinayassa dânaṇīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiñṇâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi nissayaṃ pi pabbâjanīyaṃ pi paṭisâraṇīyaṃ pi ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khīyanti vipâcenti: kathaṇ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiñṇâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccā kira bhikkhave — la —. saccā bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave apaṭiñṇâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vâ . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||7||

evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ evaṃ dhammikaṃ. kathaṇ ca bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pārâjikaṃ âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pārâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho saṃghâdisesena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pārâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno, thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhâsitenâ kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ dubbhâsitaṃ âyasmâ

ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno, pārājikam ajjhâpanno 'ti, taṃ saṃgho pārājikena kâreti : adhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesam — la — thullaccayam pâcittiyam pâṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dukkaṭena kâreti : adhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikam hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. || 1 || kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhâpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pārājikam âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : âmâvuso pārājikam ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho pārājikena kâreti : dhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesam thullaccayam . . . dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : âmâvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhâsitena kâreti : dhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivādâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudentâ viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇam vûṇṇasametum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇam yebhuyyasikâya vûṇṇasametum. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâkagâhâpako sammannitabbo : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, gahitâgahitaṃ ca jâneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcิตabbo, yâcivâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakam sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakam sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno salâkagâhâpakassa sammuti so tuṇḥ' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena . . . dhârayâmiti. || 9 ||

dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikā salākagāhā, dasa dhammikā. katame dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. oramatta-kañ ca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca sarita-sāritaṃ hoti, jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma adhammavādī bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho bhijjeyyā 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathādittiyā gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. || 1 || katame dasa dhammikā salākagāhā. na ca oramattakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigatañ ca hoti, saritasāritaṃ ca hoti, jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma dhammavādī bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho na bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho na bhijjeyyā 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathādittiyā ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikā salākagāhā 'ti. || 2 || **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena Uvāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā avajānāti aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajānamusā bhāsati. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma Uvāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati paṭijānitvā avajānissati aññena aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamusā bhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave — la — saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikā-kammaṃ karotu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Uvāḷo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti . . . sampajānamusā bhāsati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvāḷo . . . bhāsati. saṃgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti. yassāyasmato . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. kataṃ saṃghena Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 2 || **11** ||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikā-kammasa karaṇāni: asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sānuvādo ca, tassa saṃgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni tassa-pāpiyyasikākammassa karaṇāni. || 1 || tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca: asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti; — la — adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca. tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca: sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti; — la — dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca. || 2 || tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakārako hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. || 3 || tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādhitabbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā — pe — na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 4 ||

atha kho saṃgho Uvāssa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ akāsi. || 5 || **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: ambhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayam imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāreyyāma siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇam kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya samvatteyya. kathaṃ nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : amhākaṃ kho . . . samvatteyyā 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavattthārakena vūpasametum. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave vūpasametaḥ : sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayā . . . samvatteya. yaḍi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavattthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ti. ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa sako pakkho nāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . samvatteyya. yaḍ' āyasmantānaṃ patta-kallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti āyasmantānaṃ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃgha-majjhe tiṇavattthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ti. athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa sako pakkho nāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ti. || 2 || ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . samvatteyya. yaḍi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃgha-majjhe tiṇavattthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . samvatteyya. ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. yaṣṣāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattinaṃ saṃgha-majjhe tiṇavattthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yaṣṣa na khamati so bhāseyya. desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṃgha-majjhe tiṇavattthārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭha-

petvâ ghipaṭisaṃyuttam. khamati . . . dhārayāṃhīti. athā-
 paresaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnā
 paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
 amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . dhārayāṃhīti. || 3 || evaṃ
 ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattihi vutthitā honti
 tṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttam tṭhapetvā
 diṭṭhāvikammaṃ tṭhapetvā ye na tattha hontīti. || 4 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti
 bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu
 bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadati
 bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā
 te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Channo
 bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vi-
 vadissati bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāhessatīti. atha kho te
 bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira
 bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarāhitvā
 dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 1 || cattāri-
 māni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anu-
 vādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikara-
 ṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhi-
 kkhhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā
 vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā
 abhāsitaṃ ālapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā ācinnāṃ tathāgatenā
 'ti vā anācinnāṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā paññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti
 vā apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattīti vā anāpattīti
 vā lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā sāvasesā āpattīti vā
 anavasesā āpattīti vā duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti
 vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānā-
 vādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ
 vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhik-
 araṇaṃ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum anuvadanti
 sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavi-
 pattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anu-
 bhaṇanā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ
 idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattā-
 dhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ
 satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ vuccati

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. ya saṃghassa kiccayatâ karaṇīyatâ apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. ||2||

vivâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha vivâdamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tīṇi pi akusalamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tīṇi pi kusalamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamāni cha vivâdamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatissso dhamme pi agâravo viharati appatissso saṃghe pi agâravo viharati appatissso sikkhāya pi na paripûrakārī hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agâravo viharati appatissso dhamme saṃghe sikkhāya na paripûrakārī so saṃghe vivâdam janeti, so hoti vivâdo bahujanaahitāya bahujanaasukhāya bahunō janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. evaṃ etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evaṃ etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti palāsi, issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti mâyāvī, pâpiccho hoti micchādītthi, sandītthiparāmāsī hoti âdhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandītthiparāmāsī hoti âdhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatissso . . . evaṃ etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. imāni cha vivâdamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. ||3|| katamāni tīṇi akusalamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhū luddhacittā vivadanti dutthacittā vivadanti mûlhacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . adutthullā âpattīti vā. imāni tīṇi akusalamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamāni tīṇi kusalamûlāni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhū aluddhacittā vivadanti adutthacittā vivadanti amûlhacittā

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. imâni tîpi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. || 4 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlam. cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, tîpi pi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, tîpi pi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, kâyo pi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, vâcâpi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of vivâda, vivâdamûlam etc., read anuvâda, anuvâdamûlam, etc.*) . . . imâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâni tîpi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum luddhacittâ anuvadanti duṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti mûlhaçittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîpi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâni tîpi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum aluddhacittâ anuvadanti aduṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti amûlhaçittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ . . . âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîpi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamo kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idh' ekacco dubbanno hoti duddassiko okotimako bahvâbâdho kâno vâ kuṇi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ yena naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano eḷagalavâco yâya naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. || 5 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlam. cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. atth' âpatti kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, atth' âpatti vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, atth' âpatti vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ime cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. || 6 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlam. kiccâdhikaraṇassa ekam mûlam saṃgho. || 7 ||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû kusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivâdo nânâvâdo aṇṇiathâvâdo vipaccatâya vohâro medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû akusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. idha bhikkhû abyâkacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. || 8 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhūṃ kusalacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyaṃ vâ âcâravipattiyaṃ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vâ âjîvavipattiyaṃ vâ. yo tattha anuvâdo anuvadanâ anullapanâ anubhaṇanâ anusampavaṇkatâ abbhussahanatâ anubalappadânaṃ idaṃ vuccati anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhūṃ akusalacittâ anuvadanti . . . tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhūṃ abyâkacittâ anuvadanti . . . || 9 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ, n' atthi âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ jânanto sañjânanto cecca abhivitaritvâ vîtikamo, idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. yaṃ ajânanto asañjânanto acecca anabhivitaritvâ vîtikamo, idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. || 10 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâ-

dhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. yaṃ saṃgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . || 11 ||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca.

tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . medhakaṃ ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttena vivadati putto pi mātārā vivadati pitāpi puttena vivadati putto pi pitarā vivadati bhātāpi bhātārā vivadati bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati bhaginī pi bhātārā vivadati saḥāyo pi saḥāyena vivadati. ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. || 12 ||

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyaṃ vā . . . ājivavipattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo . . . anubalappadānaṃ ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttāpi anuvadati . . . saḥāyo pi saḥāyaṃ anuvadati. ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. || 13 ||

āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. tattha

katamaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. sotāpatti samāpatti, ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. ||14||

kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakkiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakkiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. ||15||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samathehi sammati. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. siyā vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama yebhuyyasikaṃ ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhāvinayenā 'ti. siyā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kamma ppattā te āgatā hontī, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhābhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-

sammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusâsanena tam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikâ sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ, chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||16|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ âvâse vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi yasmiṃ âvâse bahutarâ bhikkhû so âvâso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tam âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge sakkonti tam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||17|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tam âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tam âvâsaṃ gantvâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : idaṃ kho âvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdh' âyasmantâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû navakatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû navakatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : tena hi tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ idh' eva hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, na tam adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbam. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammenâ vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : sace tumhe âyasmanto

amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamessâma dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ vûpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâma, no ce tumhe âyasmanto amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca . . . bhavissati, na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâmâ 'ti. evaṃ superiggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbam. tehi bhikkhave âgantukehi bhikkhûhi âvâsikâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ ârocessâma. sace âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena vâ antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, no ce âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena . . . tathâ na suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, mayaṃ eva imassa adhikaraṇassa sâmino bhavissâmâ 'ti. evaṃ superiggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ niyyâdetabbam. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyam. ||18||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati, anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametum. dasah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo : sîlavâ hoti, pâtimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, âcârasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyânâ majjhe kalyânâ pariyosânakalyânâ sâtthâ savyañjanâ kevalaparipunnaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathârûp' assa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ ditthiyaṃ suppatiṃviddhâ, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suddato anu-

vyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana cheko hoti asambhîro, paṭibalo
 hoti ubho attapaccatthike saññâpetum nijjhâpetum pekkhe-
 tum passitum pasâdetum, adhikarāṇasamuppâdavûpasamana-
 kusalo hoti, adhikarāṇam jânâti adhikarāṇasamudayaṃ jânâti
 adhikarāṇanirodham jânâti adhikarāṇanirodhagâminipaṭi-
 paṭi jânâti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi dasa' aṅgehi
 samannâgatam bhikkhum ubbâhikâya sammannitum. || 19 ||
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu
 yâcิตabbo, yâcิตvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho
 ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhâkam imasmim
 adhikarāṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti
 na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. yadi saṃghassa
 pattakallam saṃgho itthannâmaṃ ca itthannâmaṃ ca bhi-
 kkhū sammanneyya ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikarāṇam vûpa-
 sametum. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhâ-
 kam . . . viññâyati. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ ca itthannâmaṃ
 ca bhikkhum sammannati ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikarāṇam
 vûpasametum. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa ca
 itthannâmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbâhikâya imaṃ
 adhikarāṇam vûpasametum so tuṃh' assa, yassa na kkha-
 mati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannâmo ca
 itthannâmo ca bhikkhu ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikarāṇam
 vûpasametum. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 20 || te ce
 bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti taṃ adhikarāṇam ubbâhikâya
 vûpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikarāṇam vûpa-
 santam. kena vûpasantam. sammukhâvinayena. kiṃ ca
 tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatâ vina-
 yasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. evaṃ vûpa-
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikarāṇam kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭa-
 nakam pâcittiyam. || 21 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi
 tasmim adhikarāṇe vinicchiyamâne tatr' assa bhikkhu dha-
 mmakathiko, tassa n' eva suttaṃ âgatam hoti no suttavi-
 bhaṅgo, so attham asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya attham
 paṭibâhati, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû ñâpe-
 tabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu
 dhammakathiko, imassa n' eva suttaṃ âgatam no suttavi-
 bhaṅgo, so attham asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya attham
 paṭibâhati. yad' âyasmantânam pattakallam itthannâmam

bhikkhum vuṭṭhāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpa-sameyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpa-santaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvi-nayasmim. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā pugga-lasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyam. ||22|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchi-yamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttañ hi kho āgataṃ hoti no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyā atthaṃ paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttaṃ hi kho āgataṃ no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyam. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṃghassa niyyādetabbam: na mayaṃ bhante sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, saṃgho 'va imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametū 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vū-pasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salāka-gāhāpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhārayāmiti. tena salāka-gāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākā gāhetabbā. yathā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammavādino vadenti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbam. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca ye-bhuyyasikāya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukha-tā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvaticā . . . ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya. yā yebhuyyasikāya kammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhiṇāsanā apaṭikkosānā, ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikāya. evaṃ vūpa-santaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭa-nakaṃ pācittiyam. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pā-cittiyan ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. atha kho te bhikkhû asantutthâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira âvâse sambahulâ therâ viharanti bahussutâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadharâ mâtikâdharâ paṇḍitâ viyattâ medhâvino lajjino kukkucakâ sikkhâkâmâ, te ce therâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyyum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena evaṃ idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ te there etad avocum : idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdhu bhante therâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. atha kho te therâ yathâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ tathâ suvûpasantaṃ ti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamesum. atha kho te bhikkhû asantutthâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena asantutthâ sambahulânaṃ therânaṃ adhikaraṇavûpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira âvâse tayo therâ viharanti, dve therâ viharanti, eko thero viharati bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo, so ce thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyya dhammena . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ taṃ theram etad avocum : idaṃ bhante . . . sâdhu bhante thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho so thero yathâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ tîhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ dvîhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ tathâ suvûpasantaṃ ti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhû asantutthâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena asantutthâ sambahulânaṃ therânaṃ . . . tiṇṇaṃ therânaṃ . . . dvinnam therânaṃ . . . ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesum. nihataṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vûpasantaṃ suvûpasantaṃ ti. ||25|| anujânâmi bhikkhave tesam bhikkhûnaṃ saññattiyâ tayo salâkagâhe gûlhaṃ sakaṇṇajappaṃ vivataṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave gûlhako salâkagâho hoti. tena salâkagâhâpakena

bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇavaṇṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci dassēhīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaho 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave gūḷhako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake ārocetabbaṃ : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci ārocehīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaho 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vivatako salākagāho hoti. sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti vissatthen' eva vivateṇa gāhetabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave vivatako salākagāho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave tayo salākagāhā 'ti. ||26||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katthi samathehi sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catthi samathehi sammati sammukkhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgama amūḷhavinayaṇi ca tassapāpiyyasikaṇi ca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukkhāvinayena ca sativinayena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseṇti. tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : maṃ bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseṇti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyaṃ pi yācitabbo, tatiyaṃ pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseṇti, so sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ

yâcati. yadi saṅghassa . . . (*see ch. 4. 11*) . . . dhârayâ-
mîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ.
kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca.
kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. saṅghasammukhatâ
dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammu-
khatâ . . . kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo
ca anuvadati yañ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhîbhûtâ
honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha
sativinayasmim. yâ sativinayassa kammaṣa kiriyâ kara-
ṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiyâsanâ apatikkô-
sanâ, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmim. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭana-
kaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâ-
cittiyaṃ. || 27 || siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe
anâgamaṃ sativinayañ ca tassapâpiyyasikañ ca dvîhi sama-
thehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca amûlavinayena câ
'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhi-
kkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena
cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâcinnāṃ hoti
bhâsitaparikantaṃ. taṃ bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipari-
yâsakatena ajjhâcinnena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ
evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho
âvuso ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyâsakato, tena me
ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ
ajjhâcinnāṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûlkena
me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva
sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa kho bhi-
kkhave bhikkhuno amûlhasa amûlavinayo dâtabbo. evañ
ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ
saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ
— la — evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . .
(=ch. 5, 2. *Instead of Gaggo, Gaggassa, read itthannâmo,*
itthannâmassa; instead of bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhuṃ, read
taṃ bhikkhû.) . . . dhârayâmiti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâ-
vinayena ca amûlavinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâ-
vinayasmim. saṅghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vina-
yasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ . . . kiñ ca tattha amûlha-

vinayasmim. yâ amûlḥavinayassa kammassa kiriya . . .
 apatikkosanâ, idaṃ tattha amûlḥavinayasmim. evaṃ vûpa-
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭa-
 nakam pâcittiyam. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakam pâ-
 cittiyam. ||28|| siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇam dve samathe anâ-
 gamma sativinayaṇ ca amûlḥavinayaṇ ca dvîhi samathehi
 sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya câ 'ti.
 siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacaniyam. yathâkatham viya. idha bhikkhu
 bhikkhum saṃghamajjhe garukâya âpattiya codeti sarat'
 âyasmâ evarûpim garukam âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ
 pārâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti na kho ahaṃ âvuso
 sarâmi evarûpim garukam âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ
 pārâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbêṭhentaṃ ati-
 veṭheti iṅghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarû-
 pim garukam âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam
 vâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso sarâmi evarûpim
 garukam âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam vâ,
 sarâmi ca kho ahaṃ âvuso evarûpim appamattikaṃ âpattim
 âpajjitâ 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbêṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti iṅghâ-
 yasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi . . . vâ 'ti. so evaṃ
 vadeti: imaṃ hi nâmaḥaṃ âvuso appamattikaṃ âpattim
 âpajjitvâ aputṭho paṭijânissâmi, kim panâhaṃ evarûpim
 garukam âpattim âpajjitvâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam
 vâ putṭho na paṭijânissâmiti. so evaṃ vadeti: imaṃ hi nâma
 tvam âvuso appamattikaṃ âpattim âpajjitvâ aputṭho na paṭi-
 jânissasi, kim pana tvam evarûpim garukam âpattim âpajjitvâ
 pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam vâ aputṭho paṭijânissasi.
 iṅghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarûpim garu-
 kam âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti.
 so evaṃ vadeti: sarâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso evarûpim garukam
 âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam vâ, davâ
 me etaṃ vuttaṃ, ravâ me etaṃ vuttaṃ nâhan taṃ sarâmi
 evarûpim garukam âpattim âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâ-
 mantam vâ 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapâ-
 piyyasikâkammaṃ kâtabbam. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kâ-
 tabbam: vyattena bhikkhunâ . . . (= ch. 11, 2. *Instead of*
Upavâla read itthannâma; instead of âpattiya read garukâya
âpattiya) . . . dhârayâmiti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karaṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. yâ tassapâpiyyasikâya kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṽsanâ apatikkosânâ, ayaṃ tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyaḥ khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||29||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samatthehi sammati. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ tîhi samatthehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. siyâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anâgama tiṇavatthâraṇaṃ dvîhi samatthehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu lahukaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahe tvâ evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ âvuso itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. tena vattabbo: passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmiṃ. yâ paṭiññâtakaraṇassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṽsanâ apatikkosânâ, idaṃ tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmiṃ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||30|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalā. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sambahule bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahe tvâ evaṃ assu vacanîyâ: ahaṃ bhante itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. vyattena bhi-

kkhunâ paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā : suṇantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttāṇikaroti deseti. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāṃ ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatīṃ saṃvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīṇayaṇa ca . . . (=§ 30) . . . ukkoṭāṇakāṃ pācittiyāṃ. ||31|| evañ ce taṃ labbheṭṭha iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labbheṭṭha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno taṃ paṭidesemīti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttāṇikaroti deseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāṃ ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatīṃ saṃvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīṇayaṇa ca paṭiññātakaraṇeṇa ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvīṇayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantañ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭāṇakāṃ pācittiyāṃ. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyāṇakāṃ pācittiyāṃ. ||32|| siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvīṇayaṇa ca tiṇavattāhāraṇa ca 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ . . . (see ch. 13. 1-3) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīṇayaṇa ca tiṇavattāhāraṇa ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvīṇayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahāṇaṃ chando āhaṭṭhoṭi, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kâ ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. yena dhammena yena vinayaṇa yena satthu sāsaneṇa taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dha-

mmasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha pugga-
lasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammuk-
khîbhûtâ honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca
tattha tiṇavatthârakasmiṃ. yâ tiṇavatthârakassa kammaṣa
kiriyaṃ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṇṇasā
apaṭikkosā, idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthârakasmiṃ. evaṃ vū-
pasantaṃ ce bhikkhave . . . ukkoṭṇakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.
chandaḍḍāyako khīyati, khīyanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||33||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katthi samathehi sammati. kiccādhik-
araṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhāvinayena 'ti.
||34||14||

samathakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.



CULLAVAGGA.

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti ūrum pi bāham pi uram pi piṭṭhim pi. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma samaṇā Sa-kyaputtiyâ nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi seyyathāpi mallamutṭhikā gāmapoddavâ 'ti. asso-sum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipâtāpetvâ bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū . . . piṭṭhim pīti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave . . . akaraṇīyaṃ. kathañ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim ka-tham katvâ bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave nahāyamā-nena bhikkhunā rukkhe kāyo ugghamsetabbo. yo ugghamseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . (=§ 1. *Instead of* rukkhe read thambhe) . . . āpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū nahāyamānā kuḍḍe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . āpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū aṭṭhāne nahāyanti. ma-nussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kâma-

bhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâ-yantânam khiyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavâ — la —. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave aṭṭhane nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû gandhabba-hatthakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave gandhabba-hatthakena nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukka-ṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kuruvindakasuttiyâ nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave kuru-vindakasuttiyâ nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vigayha parikammaṃ kârâpentī . . . na bhikkhave vigayha parikammaṃ kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mallakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave malla-kenā nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchu-rogâbâdho hoti, tassa vinā mallakā na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa akatamallakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo nahâyamāno na sakkoti attano kāyaṃ ugghamsetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujā-nāmi bhikkhave ukkāsikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû piṭṭhiparikammaṃ kātum kukkucāyanti. bhaga-vato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave puthu-pāṇiyan ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vallikaṃ dhārenti, pāmaṅgaṃ dhārenti, kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dh., kaṭi-suttakaṃ dh., ovaṭṭikaṃ dh., kāyuraṃ dh., hatthābharaṇaṃ dh., aṅgulimuddikaṃ dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vallikā dhāretabbā, na pāmaṅgo dh., na kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dh., na kaṭisutta-kaṃ dh., na ovaṭṭikaṃ dh., na kāyuraṃ dh., na hatthā-bharaṇaṃ dh., na aṅgulimuddikā dhāretabbā. yo dhā-reyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena

chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dîghe kese dhârenti. manussâ . . . na bhikkhave dîghâ kesâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dumâsikam vâ duvaṅgulaṃ vâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kocchena kese osaṇhenti, phañakena kese osaṇhenti, hatthaphañakena kese osaṇhenti, sitthatelakena kese osaṇhenti, udakatelakena kese osaṇhenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave kocchena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ — la —, na sitthatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ, na udakatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ. yo osaṇheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âdâse pi udakapatte pi mukhanimittam olokenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketabbam. yo olokeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. so bhikkhû pucchi: kîdiso me âvuso vaṇo 'ti. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: îdiso te âvuso vaṇo 'ti. so na saddahati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mukhaṃ âlimpanti, mukhaṃ ummaddenti, mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti, manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchenti, aṅgarâgam karonti, mukharâgam karonti, aṅgarâgamukharâgam karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave mukhaṃ âlimpitabbam, na mukhaṃ ummadditabbam, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbam, na manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchetabbam, na aṅgarâgo kâtabbo, na mukharâgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarâgamukharâgo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogâbâdho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ mukhaṃ âlimpitun ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû giraggasamajjam dassanâya agamamsu. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ naccam pi gîtam pi vâditam pi

dassanāya āgacchissanti seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave naccam vā gītaṃ vā vāditam vā dassanāya gantabbam. yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyata-kena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yath'eva mayaṃ gāyāma evam ev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. assosam kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantaṃ khīyantaṃ vipācentaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. — la — dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā 'bhikkhū āmantesi: pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantaṃ: attanāpi tasmim sare sārājati, pare pi tasmim sare sārājanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttiṃ pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantaṃ. na bhikkhave āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammo gāyitaṃ. yo gāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sara-bhaṇṇe kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sarabhaṇṇan ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhira-lomim unṇim dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bāhira-lomim unṇi dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena raṇṇo Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārasa ārāme ambā phalitā honti raṇṇā ca Māgadhasa Seniyena Bimbisārena anuññatam hoti yathāsukham ayyā ambam paribhuñjantū 'ti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū taruṇaṇi ñeva ambam pātāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. raṇṇo ca

Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa ambena attho hoti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro manusse ânâpesi : gacchatha bhane ârâmaṃ gantvâ ambam âharathâ 'ti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho te manussâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paṭissutvâ ârâmaṃ gantvâ ârâmapâle etad avocum : devassa bhane ambena attho, ambam dethâ 'ti. n' atth' ayyo ambam, taruṇam yeva ambam pâtapetvâ bhikkhû paribhuñjimsû 'ti. atha kho te manussâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etam attham ârocesum. supari-bhuttam bhane ayyehi ambam, api ca bhagavatâ mattâ vaṇṇitâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ na mattam jânitvâ rañño ambam paribhuñjissantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ambam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhattam hoti. sûpe ambapesikâyo pakkhittâ honti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave ambapesikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhattam hoti. te na pariyâpuṇimsu pesikam kâṭum, bhattagge sakaleh' eva ambehi caranti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalam paribhuñjitum aggiparicitam satthaparicitam nakha-paricitam abijam nivattabijaṃ ñeva pañcamam. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalam paribhuñjitum ti. ||2|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinâ dattho kâlamkato hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na ha nûna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinâ dattho kâlam kareyya. katamâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni. Virûpakkham ahirâjakulam, Erâpatham ahirâjakulam, Chabyâputtam ahirâjakulam, Kanhâgotamakam

ahirâjakulam. na ha nûna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinâ dattho kâlam kareyya. anujânâmi bhikkhave imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena pharitum attaguttiyâ attarakkhâya attaparrittam kâtam. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam :

Virûpakkhehi me mettam, mettam Erâpathehi me,
Chabyâputtehi me mettam, mettam Kanhâgotamakehi ca,
apâdakehi me mettam, mettam dvipâdakehi me,
catuppadehi me mettam, mettam bahuppadehi me.
mâ mam apâdako himsi, mâ mam himsi dvipâdako,
mâ mam catuppado himsi, mâ mam himsi bahuppado.
sabbe sattâ sabbe pâpâ sabbe bhûtâ ca kevalâ
sabbe bhadràni passantu, mâ kiñci pâpam âgamâ.

appamâno buddho appamâno dhammo appamâno samgho,
pamânavantâni sirimsapâni ahivicchikâ satapadî unnanâ-
bhisarabû mûsikâ. katâ me rakkhâ katâ me parittâ, patik-
kamantu bhûtâni, so 'ham namo bhagavato namo sattannam
sammâsambuddhânan ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave lohita-
mocetun ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ
pîlito attano aṅgajâtam chindi. bhagavato etam attham
ârocesum. aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi
aññam chindi. na bhikkhave attano aṅgajâtam che-
tabbam. yo chindeyya, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahakassa setthissa mah-
agghassa candanasârassa candanaganthî uppannâ hoti. atha
kho Râjagahakassa setthissa etad aho: yaṃ nûnâham imâya
candanaganthiyâ pattam likhâpeyyam lekhañ ca me paribho-
gam bhavissati pattañ ca dânam dassâmîti. atha kho Râja-
gahako setthi tâya candanaganthiyâ pattam likhâpetvâ
sikkâya pakkhipitvâ velagge âlaggetvâ veluparamparâya
bandhitvâ evam âha : yo samaṇo vâ brâhmaṇo vâ arahâ c'
eva iddhimâ ca dinnam yeva pattam oharatû 'ti. atha kho

Pûraṇo Kassapo yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ hi gahapati arahā c' eva iddhiṃ ca, dehi me pattan ti. sace bhante āyasmā arahā c' eva iddhiṃ ca, dinnam yeva pattam oharatū 'ti. atha kho Makkhali Gosālo, Ajito Kesakambalī, Pakudho Kaccāyano, Saṅjāyo Belatṭhi-putto, nigaṇṭho Nātaputto yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkhami . . . oharatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca : āyasmā kho Mahāmoggallāno arahā c' eva iddhiṃ ca, gacchāvuso Moggallāna etaṃ pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. āyasmā kho Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo arahā c' eva iddhiṃ ca, gacchāvuso Bhāradvāja etaṃ pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā taṃ pattam gahetvā tikkhattum Rājagaham anupariyāsi. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhi saputtadāro sake nivesane tītho hoti pañjaliko namassamāno idh' eva bhante ayyo Bhāradvājo ambhākaṃ nivesane patitṭhātū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane patitṭhāsi. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi āyasmato Piṇḍolabbhāradvājassa hatthato pattam gahetvā mahagghassa khādaniyassa pūretvā āyasmato Piṇḍolabbhāradvājassa pādāsi. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo taṃ pattam gahetvā ārāmaṃ agamāsi. ||1|| assosum kho manussā : ayyena kira Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito 'ti, te ca manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabbhāradvājaṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhimsu. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kiṃ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. āyasmatā bhante Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito, assosum kho bhante manussā ayyena kira . . . ohārito 'ti, te ca bhante manussā . . . anubaddhā, so eso bhante bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyas-

mantam Piṇḍolabhâradvâjam paṭipucchi : saccam kira tayâ Bhâradvâja Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârîto 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananucchaviyam Bhâradvâja ananulomikam . . . akaraṇîyam. katham hi nâma tvam Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâraṇâ gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassessasi. seyyathâpi Bhâradvâja mâtugâmo chavassa mâsakarûpassa kâraṇâ kopînam dasseti evam eva kho tayâ Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâraṇâ gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassitam. n' etam Bhâradvâja appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave gihînam uttarimanussa-dhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassetabbam. yo dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhindath' etam bhikkhave dârupattam, sakalikam-sakalikam katvâ bhikkhûnam aṇjanupapisanam detha. na ca bhikkhave dârupatto dhâretabbo. yo dhâ-reyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâ-vace patte dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma-bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhâretabbo, na rūpiyamayo patto dhâretabbo, na maṇimayo p. dh., na veḷuriyamayo p. dh., na phalikamayo p. dh., na kaṃsa-mayo p. dh., na kâcamayo p. dh., na tipumayo p. dh., na sîsamayo p. dh., na tambalohamayo patto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattam mattikâpattan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pattamûlam ghaṃsîyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattamaṇḍalan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma-bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve pattamaṇḍalâni tipumayam sîsamayan ti. bahalâni maṇḍalâni na acchupîyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave likhitun ti. valim

honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave makaradantakam chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû citrâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhârenti rūpakokiṇṇâni bhatikammakatâni, tâni rathikâya pi dassentâ âhiṇḍanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave citrâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhâretabbâni rūpakokiṇṇâni bhatikammakatâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saudakam pattam paṭisâmeti, patto dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto paṭisâmetabbo. yo paṭisâmeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave otâpetvâ pattam paṭisâmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saudakam pattam otâpenti, patto duggandho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto otâpetabbo. yo otâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vodakam katvâ otâpetvâ pattam paṭisâmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû uṇhe pattam nidahanti, pattassa vanno dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. yo nidaheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave muhuttam uṇhe otâpetvâ pattam paṭisâmetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ pattâ ajjhokâse anâdhârâ nikkhittâ honti. vâtaṇḍalikâya âvaṭṭitvâ pattâ bhijjimsu. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattâdhâraṇam ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû miḍhante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave miḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû paribhaṇḍante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chamâya pattam nikkujjanti, oṭṭho ghaṃsīyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthâraṇam ti. tiṇasanthârako upacikâhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakan ti. colakam upacikâhi khajjati.

bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamāḷakan ti. pattamāḷakā paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattakaṇḍolikan ti. pattakaṇḍolikāya patto ghaṃsīyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhittikhīle pi nāgadantake pi pattam laggenti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave patto laggetabbo. yo laggeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pīṭhe pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pīṭhe patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅke pattam nikkhipanti. satisammosā vuṭṭhahanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte pattam nikkhipanti. vātamaṇḍalikāya chattam ukkhipīyati, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chatte patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pattahatthā kavāṭam paṇāmenti. kavāṭo āvattitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pattahatthena kavāṭam paṇāmetabbam. yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū

ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
 titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sabbapamsukūliko hoti, so chavasīsassa pattaṃ dhāreti. aññatarā itthi passivā bhītā vissaram akāsi: abbhūṃ me, pisāco vata man ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā chavasīsassa pattaṃ dhāressanti seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave chavasīsassa patto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave sabbapamsukūlikena bhavitabbam. yo bhaveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū calakāni pi atṭhikāni pi ucchiṭṭhodakam pi pattena nīharanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yasmim yev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti so 'va nesam paṭiggaho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave calakāni vā atṭhikāni vā ucchiṭṭhodakam vā pattena nīharitabbam. yo nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. ||3|| **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthena vipātetvā cīvaram sibbenti. cīvaram vilomaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakam namatakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa daṇḍasatthakam uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍasatthakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace satthakadaṇḍe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacā satthakadaṇḍā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhimayaṃ dantamayam visāṇamayam naḷamayam velumayaṃ katṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuṭapattena pi velupesikāya pi cīvaram sibbenti, cīvaram dussibbitam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sūcin ti. sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi

bhikkhave sūcinālikan ti. nālikāya pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kiṇṇena pūretun ti. kiṇṇe pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthuyā pūretun ti. satthuyāpi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritakan ti. saritake pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave madhusitthakena sāretun ti. saritakaṃ paribhijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritasipāṭikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha-tattha khīlaṃ nikhānitvā sambandhitvā cīvaram sibbenti. cīvaram vikaṇṇaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭhināṃ kaṭhinarajjūṃ tattha-tattha obandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti. visame kaṭhināṃ pattharanti, kaṭhināṃ paribhijjati. na bhikkhave visame kaṭhināṃ pattharitaḥ. yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. chaṃḍāya kaṭhināṃ pattharanti, kaṭhināṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthāraṇaṃ ti. kaṭhinassa anto jīrati. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ āropetun ti. kaṭhināṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍakaṭhināṃ pīḍalakaṃ salākaṃ vinandhanarajjūṃ vinandhanasuttakaṃ vinandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti. suttantarikāyo visamā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaḷimbhakaṃ ti. suttā vaṅkā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave moghasuttakaṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi kaṭhināṃ akkamanti, kaṭhināṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave adhotēhi pādehi kaṭhināṃ akkamitaḥ. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi kaṭhināṃ akkamanti, kaṭhināṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave allehi pādehi kaṭhināṃ akkamitaḥ. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā kaṭhināṃ akkamanti, kaṭhināṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saupāhanena kaṭhināṃ akkamitaḥ. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaram sibbentā aṅguliyaṃ paṭigaṇhanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahaṇaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chaḍḍaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace paṭiggahe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ patiggahâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena sūciyo pi satthakâpi paṭiggahâpi nassanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvesanavittakan ti. âvesanavittake samâkulâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭiggahathavikan ti. amsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave amsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû abbhokâse cīvaram sibbentâ sītena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭṭhinasālam kaṭṭhinamaṇḍapan ti. kaṭṭhinasālâ nīcavatthukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kâtun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohanâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakâsopānam silâsopānam dârusopānan ti. ârohanâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. kaṭṭhinasâlâya tiṇacunnam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtum, setavaṇnam kâlavaṇnam gerukaparikammam mâlâkammam latâkammam makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikam cīvaravamsam cīvararajjun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cīvaram sibbetvâ tatth' eva kaṭṭhinam ujjhitvâ pakkamanti, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭṭhinam paribhijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave goghamsikâya kaṭṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭṭhinam vivethiyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kuḍḍe pi thambhe pi kaṭṭhinam ussâpetvâ pakkamanti, paripatitvâ kaṭṭhinam bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhittikhīle vâ nâgadante vâ laggetun ti. ||7||11||

atha kho bhagavâ Rājagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cārikam pakkāmi. tena kho pana sam-

ayena bhikkhû sūcikaṃ pi satthakam pi bhesajjam pi pattena ādāya gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikaṃ ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upāhanāyo kāya-bandhane bandhitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādento upāhanāyo sīsena ghaṭṭesi, so bhikkhu mañku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upāhanatthavikaṃ ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena antarā magge udakam akappiyaṃ hoti, parissāvanam na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave parissāvanan ti. colakam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissāvanan ti. colakam na ppahoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhammakarakan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. eko bhikkhu anācāraṃ ācarati, dutiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : mā āvuso evarūpaṃ akāsi, n' etam kappatīti. so tasmim upanandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito upanandham bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : dehi me āvuso parissāvanam, pāniyaṃ pivissāmīti. upanandho bhikkhu na adāsi. so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito kalam akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassatīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvam bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ te moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ . . . akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassasi. n' etam

moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave addhānamaggapaṭipannena bhikkhunā parissāvanaṃ yāciyamānena na dātabbāṃ. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave aparissāvanakena addhānamaggo paṭipajjitabbo. yo paṭipajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace na hoti parissāvanaṃ vā dhammakarako vā, saṃghāṭikaṇṇo pi adhiṭṭhātabbo iminā parissāvetvā pivissāmīti. || 2 || atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṇ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kûṭṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti, parissāvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍaparissāvanan ti. daṇḍaparissāvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ottharakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū makasehi ubbālhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikan ti. || 3 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ paṇṭānaṃ bhattānaṃ bhattapaṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti, bhikkhū paṇṭāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā abhisannakāyā honti bahvābādhā. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Vesālīṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. addasā kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhikkhū abhisannakāye bahvābādhe, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : etarahi bhante bhikkhū abhisannakāyā bahvābādhā, sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ caṅkamaṇ ca jantāgharaṇ ca anujānātu, evaṃ bhikkhū appābādhā bhavissantīti. atha kho bhagavā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamaṇ ca jantāgharaṇ cā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhi-

kkhû visame caṅkame caṅkamanti, pādā dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave samaṃ kātun ti. caṅkamo nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū caṅkame caṅkamantā paripatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamanavedikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse caṅkamantā sītena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamanasālan ti. caṅkamanasālaya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||2|| jantāgharaṃ nīcavatthukaṃ hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. jantāgharassa kavātaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavātaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggalavattīṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjun ti. jantāgharassa kuḍḍapādo jīrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave maṇḍalikaṃ kātun ti. jantāgharassa dhūmanettaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanettaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake jantāghare majjhe aggīttānaṃ karonti, upacāro na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake jantāghare ekamantaṃ aggīttānaṃ kātun, mahallake majjhe 'ti. jantāghare aggi mukhaṃ dahati. anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhamattikaṃ ti. hatthena mattikaṃ tementi. anujānāmi bhikkhave mattikādoṇikaṃ ti. mattikā duggandhā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vāsetun ti. jantāghare aggi kāyaṃ dahati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaṃ atiharitun ti. pātiyāpi pattena pi udakaṃ atiharanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakatthānaṃ udakasarāvakan ti. jantāgharaṃ tiṇacchadanaṃ na sedeti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātun ti. jantāgharaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharituṃ tayo santhāre itthakāsanthāraṃ silāsanthāraṃ dārusanthāraṃ ti. cikkhallaṃ yeva hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhovitun ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare

chamâya nisîdanti gattâni kaṇḍuvanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave jantâgharapîthan ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâgharam aparikkhittam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itthakâpâkâram silâpâkâram dârupâkâran ti. ||3|| kotṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kotṭhakan ti. kotṭhako nîcavattthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattthukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. kotṭhakassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭam piṭṭhasamghâṭam udukkhalikam uttarapâsakam aggalavattim kapisîsakam sūcikam ghaṭikam tâlacchiddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. kotṭhake tinacunnam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭum setavannam kâlavannam gerukaparikammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||4|| parivenam cikkhallam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave marumbam upakiritun ti. na pariyâpunanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santitṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||5||14||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû naggâ naggam abhivâdenti naggâ naggam abhivâdâpenti naggâ naggassa parikammaṃ karonti naggâ naggassa parikammaṃ kârâpenti naggâ naggassa denti naggâ paṭiganhanti naggâ khâdanti naggâ bhuñjanti naggâ sâyanti naggâ pivanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave naggo abhivâdetabbo na naggena abhivâdetabbam na naggo abhivâdâpetabbo na naggena abhivâdâpetabbam na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kârâpetabbam na naggena naggassa dâtabbam na naggena paṭiggahetabbam na naggena khâditabbam na naggena bhuñjitabbam na naggena sâyitabbam na naggena pâtabbam. yo piveyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare chamâya cîvaram nikkhipanti, cîvaram paṃsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave cîvaravamsam cîvararajjun ti. deve vassante cîvaram ovassati. anujânâmi

bhikkhave jantâgharasâlan ti. jantâgharasâlâ nîcavattthu-kâ hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharasâlâya tiṇacu-nṇaṃ paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare pi udake pi parikammaṃ kâtum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso paṭicchâdiyo jantâgharapaṭicchâ-dim udakapaṭicchâdim vatthapaṭicchâdin ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâghare udakaṃ na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânan ti. udapânassa kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. udapâno nîcavattthuko hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vâlikâya pi kâyabandhanena pi udakaṃ vâhanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakavâhanarajjun ti. hatthâ dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tulaṃ karakatakaṃ cakkavattâkan ti. bhâjanâ bahuṃ bhijjanti. anujânâmi bhi-kkhhave tayo vârake lohavârakaṃ dâruvârakaṃ camma-khaṇḍan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse udakaṃ vâhantâ sîtena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânasâ-lan ti. udapânasâlâya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. udakapâno apâruto hoti, tiṇacunṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. udakabhâ-janaṃ na samvijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakadoṇiṃ udakakataṭhan ti. ||2||16||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taṃ-taṃ nahâyanti, ârâmo cikkhallo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave candanikan ti. canda-nikâ pâkatâ hoti, bhikkhû hiriyanti nahâyitum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâ-pâkâraṃ dârupâkâran ti. candanikâ cikkhallâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitum tayo santhâre itṭhakâsanthâraṃ silâsanthâraṃ dârusanthâran ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ gattâni sîtikatâni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakapuñcha-niṃ colakena pi paccuddharitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana

samayena aññataro upāsako saṃghassa atthāya pokkharaniṃ kâretukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pokkharaniṃ ti. pokkharaniyâ kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânaṃ ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. pokkharaniyâ udakaṃ purâṇaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakâyatikaṃ udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa atthāya nillekhaṃ jantâgharaṃ kattukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave nillekhaṃ jantâgharaṃ ti. ||2||17||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû catumâsaṃ nisîdanena vippavasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catumâsaṃ nisîdanena vippavasitabbam. yo vippavaseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû pupphâbhikiñnesu sayanesu sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pupphâbhikiñnesu sayanesu sayitabbam. so sayeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ gandham pi mâlam pi âdâya ârâmaṃ âgacchanti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na paṭigraṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gandhaṃ gahetvâ kavâṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dâtum, pupphaṃ gahetvâ vihâre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitum ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa namatakam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave namatakaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : namatakam adhiṭṭhâtabbam nu kho udâhu vikappetabbam ti. na bhikkhave namatakam adhiṭṭhâtabbam na vikappetabbam ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âsittakûpadhâne bhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave âsittakûpadhâne bhuñjitabbam. yo bhuñjeyya, âpatti

dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, so bhuñjamâno na sakkoti hatthena pattam sandhâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujâ-nâmi bhikkhave mañorikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharanâpi tuvattenti ekapâvuranâpi tuvattenti ekattharanapâvuranâpi tuvattenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ekabhâ-jane bhuñjitabbam, na ekathâlake pâtabbam, na ekamañce tuvattitabbam, na ekattharanâ tuvattitabbam, na ekapâvuranâ tuvattitabbam, na ekattharanapâvuranâ tuvattitabbam. yo tuvattēyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||2||19||

tena kho pana samayena Vaddho Licchavi Mettiya-bhummajakânam bhikkhûnam sahâyo hoti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi yena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca : vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. evam vutte Mettiyabhumma-jakâ bhikkhû nâlapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca : vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhumma-jakâ bhikkhû nâlapimsu. ky âham ayyânam aparajjhâmi, kissa mam ayyâ nâlapantîti. tathâ hi pana tvam âvuso Vaddha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana vihetthiyamâne ajjhupekkhasîti. ky âham ayyâ karomîti. sace kho tvam âvuso Vaddha iccheyyâsi ajj' eva bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ nâsâpeyyâ 'ti. ky âham ayyâ karomi, kim mayâ sakkâ kâtuṃ ti. ehi tvam âvuso Vaddha yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ evam vadehi : idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirûpaṃ, yâ-yam bhante disâ abhayâ anîtikâ anupaddavâ sâyam disâ sabhayâ saîtikâ saupaddavâ, yato nivâtaṃ tato pavâtaṃ, uda-kam maññe âdittam, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtana pajâ-patî dūsîtâ 'ti. ||1|| evam ayyâ 'ti kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakânam bhikkhûnam patissutvâ yena bha-gavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâ-detvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vaddho

Licchavi bhagavantam etad avoca : idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi : sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ Vaddho āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — la —, tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca : sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbēhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjatu asambhogaṃ saṃghena karotu. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo : bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bbedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam nikkujjitum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ṇāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Vaddho Licchavi āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjeyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena kareyya. esā ṇiatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Vaddho . . . anuddhamseti. saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjati asambhogaṃ saṃghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanā asambhogaṃ saṃghena karaṇaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. nikkujjito saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo saṃghena. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Vaddhassa Licchavissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Vaddhaṃ Licchaviṃ etad avoca : saṃghena te āvuso Vaddha patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'si saṃghenā 'ti.

atha kho Vaddho Licchavi samghena kira me patto nikkujjito
 asambhogo 'mhi kira samghenâ 'ti tath' eva mucchito pa-
 pato. atha kho Vaddhassa Licchavissa mittâmaccâ ñâtisâ-
 lohita Vaddham Licchaviṃ etad avocum : alam âvuso Vaddha
 mâ soci mâ paridevi, mayam bhagavantam pasâdessâma bhi-
 kkhusamghañ cā 'ti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi saputta-
 dâro samittâmacco sañâtisâlohitō allavattho allakeso yena
 bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato pâdesu
 sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo mam bhante
 accagamā yathā bālam yathā mûlham yathā akusalam yo
 'ham ayyam Dabbam Mallaputtam amûlikāya sîlavipattiyā
 anuddhamsesim, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayam accayato
 paṭiganhātu âyatim samvarâyā 'ti. taggha tvam âvuso
 Vaddha accayo accagamā yathā bālam yathā mûlham yathā
 akusalam yam tvam Dabbam Mallaputtam amûlikāya sîlavi-
 pattiyā anuddhamsesi. yato ca kho tvam âvuso Vaddha
 accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tan te
 mayam paṭiganhāma, vuddhi h' esā âvuso Vaddha ariyassa
 vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti
 âyatim samvaram âpajjatīti. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā bhi-
 kkhū âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Vaddhassa
 Licchavissa pattam ukkujjatu sambhogam samghena
 karotu. atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa upâsa-
 kassa patto ukkujjitabbo : na bhikkhūnam alābhāya pari-
 sakkatī, na bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkatī, na bhi-
 kkhūnam avāsāya parisakkatī, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhā-
 sati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, na buddhassa avaṇṇam
 bhāsati, na dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, na samghassa
 avaṇṇam bhāsati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi atthah'
 aṅgehi samannâgatassa upāsakassa pattam ukkujjitum. ||6||
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitabbo : tena bhikkhave
 Vaddhena Licchavinā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam
 uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnam pâde vanditvā ukkuṭikam
 nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : samghena
 me bhante patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi samghena, so
 'ham bhante sammāvattāmi lomam pâtemi netthāram vattā-
 mi samgham pattukkujjanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā,
 tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibalena

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito asambhogo saṃghena, so sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjeyya sambhogam saṃghena kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaddhassa . . . yācati. saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjati sambhogam saṃghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanā sambhogam saṃghena karanam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. ukkujjito saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo saṃghena. khamati . . . dhārayamīti. || 7 || **20** ||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Bhaggā tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Bhaggā tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado nāma pāsādo acirakārito hoti anajjhāvuttho samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Sañjikāputtam mānavam āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha : Bodhi bhante rājakumāro bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati : appābādham . . . phāsuvihāram pucchati evam ca vadeti : adhivāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. evam bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto mānavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham saraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sañjikāputto mānavo bhagavantam etad avoca : Bodhi kho rājakumāro bho Gotamassa pāde . . . adhivāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Bodhissa . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. || 1 || atha kho Sañjikāputto mānavo bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami,

upasamkamitvâ Bodhim râjakumâram etad avoca : avocumha
 kho mayam bhoto vacanena tam bhagavantam Gotamam :
 Bodhi kho . . . bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti, adhivutthañ ca pana
 samanena Gotamenâ 'ti. atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro tassâ
 rattiya accayena pañitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâ-
 petvâ Kokanadañ ca pāsadam odātehi dussehi santharāpetvâ
 yāva pacchimâ sopānakaliṅgarâ Sañjikāputtam mānavam
 āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavâ ten'
 upasamkama, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato kalam ārocehi kâlô
 bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. evam bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto
 mānavo Bodhissa râjakumârassa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten'
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato kalam ārocesi kâlô
 bho Gotama niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pu-
 bbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvâ pattacīvaram ādāya yena Bodhissa
 râjakumârassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana
 samayena Bodhi râjakumâro bahidvāraḥkoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti
 bhagavantam āgamayamāno. addasâ kho Bodhi râjakumâro
 bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna tato paccug-
 gantvâ bhagavantam abhivādetvâ purakkhatvâ yena Koka-
 nado pāsādo ten' upasamkami. atha kho bhagavâ pacchi-
 mam sopānakaliṅgaram nissāya atṭhāsi. atha kho Bodhi
 râjakumâro bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu bhante
 bhagavâ dussāni akkamatu sugato dussāni yaṃ mama assa
 dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya 'ti. evam vutte bhagavâ tuṇhī
 ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho Bodhi râjakumâro
 bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu . . . sukhāya 'ti. atha
 kho bhagavâ āyasmantam Ānandam apalokesi. atha kho
 āyasmā Ānando Bodhim râjakumâram etad avoca : samha-
 rantu râjakumâra dussāni, na bhagavâ celapattikam akka-
 missati, pacchimaṃ janatam tathāgato anukampatīti. ||2||
 atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro dussāni samharāpetvâ upari
 Kokanade āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavâ Kokanadam
 pāsadam abhirūhitvâ paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhi-
 kkhūsamghena. atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro buddhapamu-
 kham bhikkhusamgham paññitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena
 sahatthā santappetvâ sampavāretvâ bhagavantam bhuttāvim
 onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam
 kho Bodhim râjakumâram bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathāya

sandassetvâ . . . sampahamsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi.
 atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakarane dhammiṃ
 katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave
 celapattikâ akkamitabbâ. yo akkameyya, âpatti dukka-
 tassâ 'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi apagatagabbhâ
 bhikkhû nimantetvâ dussam paññâpetvâ etad avoca : akka-
 matha bhante dussan ti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na akka-
 manti. akkamatha bhante dussam maṅgalatthâyâ 'ti. bhi-
 kkhû kukkucâyantâ na akkamimsu. atha kho sâ itthi
 ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : kathaṃ hi nâma ayyâ maṅgal-
 atthâya yâciyamânâ celapattikam na akkamissantîti. asso-
 sum kho bhikkhû tassâ itthiyâ ujjhâyantiyâ khîyantiyâ vipâ-
 centiyâ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham âro-
 cesum. gihî bhikkhave maṅgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 gihînam maṅgalatthâya yâciyamânena celapattikam akkami-
 tun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhotapâdakam
 akkamitum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave dhotapâdakam akkamitun ti. || 4 || 21 ||

dutiyabhânavâram.

atha kho bhagavâ Bhaggesu yathâbhirantam viharitvâ
 yena Sâvatthi tena cārikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cāri-
 kaṃ caramāno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam
 bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâtha-
 piṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ
 ghatakaṃ ca katakaṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca âdâya yena
 bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam
 abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnâ kho
 Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigan-
 hātu me bhante bhagavâ ghatakaṃ ca katakaṃ ca samma-
 jjaniṃ ca yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhâyâ 'ti.
 paṭiggahesi bhagavâ ghatakaṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca, na bha-
 gavâ katakam paṭiggahesi. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkhā
 Migâramâtaram dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî . . . sampa-
 hamsesî. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavatâ dhammi-
 yâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahamsitâ utthâyâsanâ bha-
 gavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha

kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarāṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ghaṭakaṇ ca sammajjaniṇ ca. na bhikkhave katakaṇ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādaghamsaniyo sakkharaṇ kaṭhalaṇ samuddapheṇakan ti. ||1|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramâtâ vidhūpanaṇ ca tâlavaṇṭaṇ ca ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇ nisīdi. ekamantaṇ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā vidhūpanaṇ ca tâlavaṇṭaṇ ca yaṃ mam' assa dīgharattaṇ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahehi bhagavā vidhūpanaṇ ca tâlavaṇṭaṇ ca. atha kho bhagavā Visākhā Migāramâtaraṇ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampaḥsesī — la — padaakkhiṇaṇ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarāṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vidhūpanaṇ ca tâlavaṇṭaṇ ca 'ti. ||2|| **22**||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa makasavījanī uppannā hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṇ ārocesuṇ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasavījanin ti. camaravījanī uppannā hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṇ ārocesuṇ. na bhikkhave camaravījanī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso vījaniyo vākamayaṇ usīramayaṇ morapiñchamayaṇ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa chattaṇ uppannaṇ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṇ ārocesuṇ. anujānāmi bhikkhave chattaṇ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattaṇ paggaḥetvā āhiṇḍanti. tena kho pana samayena aññātaro upāsako sambahulehi ājīvakasāvakehi saddhiṇ uyyānaṇ agamāsi. addasāsuṇ kho te ājīvakasāvakā chabbaggiye bhikkhū dūrato 'va chattaṇ paggaḥite āgacchante, disvāna taṇ upāsakaṇ etad avocuṇ : ete kho ayyo tumbhākaṇ bhaddantā chattaṇ paggaḥitā āgacchantī seyyathāpi gaṇakamahāmatā 'ti. nāyyo ete bhikkhū paribbājakā 'ti. bhikkhū na bhikkhū 'ti abbhutaṇ akamsu. atha kho so upāsako upagata sañjānitvā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : kathaṇ hi nāma bhaddantā

chattapaggahitā āhiṇḍissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave chattaṃ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā chattaṇa na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa chattaṇa ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā chattaṇa anuññātaṇa no agilānassā 'ti ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṇa dhāretum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena pi agilānena pi ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṇa dhāretum ti. ||3|| **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattam uttītvā daṇḍe ālaggetvā vikāle aññatarena gāmadvarena atikkamati. manussā es' ayyo coro gacchati asi 'ssa vijjotatati anupatitvā gahetvā sañjānitvā muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso daṇḍasikkam dhāresīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṇi hi nāma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkam dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum — la —. saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave daṇḍasikkā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim dātum. evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave dātābbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, so 'ham bhante saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutim yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitābbā, tatiyam pi yācitābbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthan-
 nāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, so
 saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutim yācati. yaḍi saṃghassa patta-
 kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim
 dadeyya. eṣā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yā-
 cati. saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim deti.
 yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍa-
 sammutiyaḍā dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so
 bhāseyya. dinnā saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno . . .
 dhārayāmiti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro
 bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pari-
 haritum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutim dātum.
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . .
 (=§ . *Instead of* vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, etc., *read* vinā
 sikkāya pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmiti. tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti
 vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam
 pariharitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutim dātum.
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (*read* :
 na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkomi vinā sikkāya
 pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 24 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako
 hoti, so romanthivā-romanthivā ajjhoharati. bhikkhū ujjhā-
 yanti khīyanti vipācenti : vikāle 'yaṃ bhikkhu bhojanaṃ
 bhūñjatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. eso bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhu aciraṃ goyoniyaḍā cuto. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave romanthakassa romanthanam. na ca bhikkhave
 bahi mukhadvārā nīharitvā ajjhoharitabbam. yo ajjhoha-
 reyya, yathādhhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 25 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃgha-
 bhattaṃ hoti, bhattagge bahusitthāni pakiriyaṃsu. manussā
 ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṇ hi nāma samaṇā
 Sakyaputtiyaḍā odane diyyamāne na sakkaccaṃ paṭiggahessanti,
 ekamekaṃ sitthaṃ kammasatena niṭṭhāyatīti. assosum kho

bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yam diyyamânam patati tam sâmam gahetvâ paribhuñjitum, pariccattam tam bhikkhave dâyakehîti. || 26 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dîghehi nakhehi piṇḍâya carati. aññatarâ itthi passitvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca: ehi bhante methunam dhammam paṭisevâ 'ti. alam bhagini n' etam kappatîti. sace kho tvam bhante na paṭisevissasi idân' âham attano nakhehi gattâni vilikhitvâ kuppam karissâmi ayam mam bhikkhu vippakarotîti. pajânâsi tvam bhaginîti. atha kho sâ itthi attano nakhehi gattâni vilikhitvâ kuppam akâsi ayam mam bhikkhu vippakarotîti. manussâ upadhâvitvâ tam bhikkhum aggahesum. addasâsum kho te manussâ tassâ itthiyâ nakhe chavim pi lohitaṃ pi, disvâna imissâ yeva itthiyâ idaṃ kammaṃ akârako bhikkhû 'ti tam bhikkhum muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu âramam gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kim pana tvam âvuso dîghe nakhe dhâresitî. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma bhikkhu dîghe nakhe dhâressatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave dîghâ nakhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû nakhena pi nakham chindanti mukhena pi nakham chindanti kuḍḍe pi nigghamsanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave nakhacchedanan ti. salohitaṃ nakham chindanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave mamsappamâṇena nakham chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vîsati-mattam kârâpentî. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave vîsati-mattam kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave malamattam apakaddhitun ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam kesâ dîghâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhû aññamaññaṃ kese oropetun ti. ussahanti bhagavâ

'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipāṭikaṃ namatakam sabbam khurabhaṇḍan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massuṃ kappāpentī massuṃ vadḍhāpentī golomikaṃ kārāpentī caturassakaṃ kārāpentī parimukhaṃ kārāpentī adḍharukaṃ kārāpentī dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti sambādhe lomam saṃharāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave massuṃ kappāpetabbam, na massuṃ vadḍhāpetabbam, na golomikaṃ kārāpetabbam, na caturassakaṃ kārāpetabbam, na parimukhaṃ kārāpetabbam, na adḍharukaṃ kārāpetabbam, na dāṭhikā ṭhapetabbā, na sambādhe lomam saṃharāpetabbam. yo saṃharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti, bhesajjam na santiṭṭhati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā sambādhe lomam saṃharāpetun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya kese chedāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā. yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīse vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dīghāni nāsikālomāni dhārentī. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī : seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dīgham nāsikālomam dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāya pi madhusiṭṭhakena pi nāsikālomam gāhāpentī, nāsikā dukkhā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṇḍāsan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitaṃ gāhāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave palitaṃ gāhāpetabbam. yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagūthakehi kaṇṇā thakitā

honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṇṇamalaharaṇin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthimamayam dantamayam visâṇamayam naḷamayam velumamayam kaṭṭhamamayam jatumamayam phalamamayam lohamamayam saṅkhanâ-bhimayan ti. ||6||**27**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bahum lohabhaṇḍam kamsabhaṇḍam sannicayam karonti. manussâ vihâracârikam âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti : kathaṇi hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bahum lohahbhaṇḍam kamsabhaṇḍam sannicayam karissanti, seyyathâpi kamsapattharikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave lohabhaṇḍam kamsabbandham sannicayo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi añjanisalâkam pi kaṇṇamalaharaṇim pi bandhanamattam pi kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanim añjanisalâkam kaṇṇamalaharaṇim bandhanamattam ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghâṭipallatthikâya nisîdanti, saṃghâṭiyâ pattâ lujjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghâṭipallatthikâya nisîditabbam. yo nisîdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa vinâ âyogena na phâsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âyogan ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : katham nu kho âyogo kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tantakam vemakam vaṭam salâkam sabbam tantabhaṇḍan ti. ||2||**28**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akâyabandhano gâmam piṇḍâya pâvisi, tassa rathiyâya antaravâsako pa-bhassittha. manussâ ukkuttim akamsu, so bhikkhu maṅku

ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave akâyabandhanena gâmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave kâyabandhanan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti kalâbukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhâretabbâni kalâbukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve kâyabandhanâni paṭṭikaṃ sūkarantakan ti. kâyabandhanassa dasâ jīranti. anujânâmi bhikkhave murajaṃ maddaviṇan ti. kâyabandhanassa anto jīrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave sobhaṇaṃ guṇakan ti. kâyabandhanassa pavananto jīrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace vidhe dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ vidhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atṭhimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando lahukâ saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, vâtamaṇḍalikâya saṃghâṭiyo ukkhipiyimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaṃ pâsakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visâṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû gaṇṭhikam pi pâsakam pi cīvare appenti, cīvaram jīrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakam pâsakaphalakan ti.

gaṇṭhikaphalakam, pi pāsakaphalakam pi ante appenti, koṇo vivariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakam ante appetum pāsakaphalakam sattaṅgulam vā atṭhaṅgulam vā ogāhetvā appetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihinivatthaṃ nivāsenti hatthisoṇḍakam macchavālakam catukkaṇṇakam tālavaṇṭakam satavallikam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave gihinivatthaṃ nivāsetabbam hatthisoṇḍakam . . . satavallikam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ghipārutam pārupanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ghipārutam pārupitabbam. yo pārupeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samvelliyaṃ nivāsenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ nivāsetabbam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| **29** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhatokājam haranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ubhatokājam haritabbam. yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatokājam antarākājam sīsabhāram khandhabhāram kaṭibhāram olambakan ti. || **30** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakatṭham na khādanti, mukhaṃ duggandham hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. pañc' ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakatṭhassa akhādane: acakkhussam, mukhaṃ duggandham hoti, rasaharāṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittam semham bhattam pariyo-nandhati, bhattam assa na cchādeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakatṭhassa akhādane. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakatṭhassa khādane: cakkhussam, mukhaṃ na duggandham hoti, rasaharāṇiyo visujjhanti, pittam semham bhattam na pariyo-nandhati, bhattam assa

châdeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ânisamsâ dantakatthassa khâdane. anujânâmi bhikkhave dantakatthan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dîghâni dantakatthâni khâdanti, teh' eva sâmaṇeraṃ âkoṭenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dîghaṃ dantakatthaṃ khâditabbaṃ. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthaṅgulaparamaṃ dantakatthaṃ. na ca tena sâmaṇero âkoṭetabbo. yo âkoṭeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakatthaṃ khâdantassa kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakatthaṃ khâditabbaṃ. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulapacchimaṃ dantakatthan ti. ||2|| **31**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dāyaṃ âlīpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi davadāhakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dāyo âlīpetabbo. yo âlimpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena viharā tiṇagahaṇā honti, davadāhe dayhamāne viharā dayhanti. bhikkhû kukkucāyanti paṭaggaṃ dātuṃ parittaṃ kātuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave davadāhe dayhamāne paṭaggaṃ dātuṃ parittaṃ kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rukkaṃ abhirūhanti rukkhā rukkaṃ saṃkamanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi makkaṭā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkho abhirūhitabbo. yo abhirūheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattthiṃ gacchantassa antarā magge hatthi pari-yutthāti. atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamūlaṃ upadhāvitvā kukkucāyanto rukkaṃ na abhirūhati, so hatthi aññena agamāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇīye porisiyaṃ rukkaṃ abhirūhituṃ, âpadāsu yāvadatthan ti. ||2|| **32**||

tena kho pana samayena Yamelutekulâ nâma bhikkhû dve bhâtikâ honti brâhmaṇajâtikâ kalyāṇavâcâ kalyāṇavâkka-
 raṇâ. te yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamim̐su, upasaṃkamitvâ
 bhagavantam̐ abhivâdetvâ ekamantam̐ nisîdim̐su, ekamantam̐
 nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam̐ etad avocum̐ : etarahi
 bhante bhikkhû nânânâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ
 pabbajitâ, te sakâya niruttiyâ buddhavacanam̐ dûsenti.
 handa mayam̐ bhante buddhavacanam̐ chandaso âropemâ
 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathaṇi hi nâma tumhe
 moghapurisâ evam̐ vakkhatha : handa mayam̐ bhante buddha-
 vacanam̐ chandaso âropemâ 'ti. n' etam̐ moghapurisâ appa-
 sannânam̐ vâ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim̐ katham̐ katvâ bhi-
 kkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave buddhavacanam̐ chandaso
 âropetabbam̐. yo âropeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave sakâya niruttiyâ buddhavacanam̐ pariyâpu-
 nitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhi-
 kkhû lokâyatam̐ pariyâpuṇanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .
 kâmbhogino 'ti. assosum̐ kho bhikkhû tesam̐ manussânâṃ
 ujjhâyantânâṃ khîyantânâṃ vipâcentânâṃ. atha kho te
 bhikkhû bhagavato etam̐ attham̐ ârocesum̐. api nu kho
 bhikkhave lokâyate sâradassâvî imasmim̐ dhammavinaye
 vuddhim̐ virûlhim̐ vepullam̐ âpajjeyyâ 'ti. no h' etam̐
 bhante. imasmim̐ vâ pana dhammavinaye sâradassâvî lokâ-
 yatam̐ pariyâpuṇeyyâ 'ti. no h' etam̐ bhante. na bhikkhave
 lokâyatam̐ pariyâpunitabbam̐. yo pariyâpuṇeyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû lokâyatam̐ vâcenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .
 kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam̐ attham̐ ârocesum̐. na
 bhikkhave lokâyatam̐ vâcetabbam̐. yo vâceyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû tiracchânavijjam̐ pariyâpuṇanti. manussâ ujjhâ-
 yanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam̐ attham̐ âro-
 cesum̐. na bhikkhave tiracchânavijjâ pariyâpunitabbâ. yo
 pariyâpuṇeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû tiracchânavijjam̐ vâcenti.
 manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam̐
 attham̐ ârocesum̐. na bhikkhave tiracchânavijjâ vâce-
 tabbâ. yo vâceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho

pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento khipi. bhikkhû jîvatu bhante bhagavâ jîvatu sugato 'ti uccâsaddam mahâsaddam akamsu, tena saddena dhammakathâ antarâahosi. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : api nu kho bhikkhave khipite jîvâ 'ti vutte tappaccayâ jîveyya vâ mareyya vâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave khipite jîvâ 'ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhûnam khipite jîvatha bhante 'ti vadanti, bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ nâlapanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma samañâ Sakyaputtiyâ jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânâ nâlapissantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. gihî bhikkhave mañgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihînam jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânena ciram jîvâ 'ti vattun ti. ||3||**33**||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. aññatarena bhikkhunâ lasunam khâyitam hoti, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhimsû 'ti ekamantam nisîdi. addasâ kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum ekamantam nisinnam, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : kim nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantam nisinno 'ti. etena bhante bhikkhunâ lasunam khâyitam, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhimsû 'ti ekamantam nisinno 'ti. api nu kho bhikkhave tam khâditabbam yam khâditvâ evarûpâya dhammakathâya paribâhiro assâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave lasunam khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Sâriputtassa udaravâtâbâdho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam etad avoca : pubbe te âvuso Sâriputta udaravâtâbâdho kena phâsu hotîti. lasunena me âvuso 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ lasunam khâditun ti. ||2||**34**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taham-taham passâvam karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantam passâvam

kâtun ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvakumbhin ti. dukkham nisinnâ passâvam karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvapâdukan ti. passâvapâdukâ pâkatâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti passâvam kâtum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itthakâpâkâram silâpâkâram dârupâkâran ti. passâvakumbhî apârutâ duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme tahaṃ-tahaṃ vaccaṃ karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kâtun ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vacca-kûpan ti. vacca-kûpassa kûlam lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. vacca-kûpo nîcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kâtun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânan ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambana-bâhan ti. ante nisinnâ vaccaṃ karontâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitvâ majjhe chiddaṃ katvâ vaccaṃ kâtun ti. dukkham nisinnâ vaccaṃ karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaccapâdukan ti. || 2 || bahiddhâ passâvam karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvadoṇikan ti. avalekhanakattham na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhanakattham ti. avalekhanapidharo na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhanapidharan ti. vacca-kûpo apâruto duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. ajjhokâse vaccaṃ karontâ sîtena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vacca-kuṭin ti. vacca-kuṭiyâ kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭam piṭṭhasamghâṭam udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsakaṃ aggaḷavatṭim kapisisakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. vacca-kuṭiyâ tinacunṇam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtum setavaṇṇam kâlavaṇṇam gerukaparikammaṃ mālâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ cîvaravaṃsam cîvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarâdubbalo vaccaṃ katvâ

vutthahanto paripati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave olambanakan ti. vacca kuṭṭi apari-
 kkhittâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo
 pâkâre itthakâpâkâram silâpâkâram dârupâkâran ti. || 3 ||
 koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti.
 koṭṭhakassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâ-
 ṭam . . . âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacunṇam pari-
 tatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâ-
 tum . . . pañcapaṭṭhikam. parivenam cikkhallam hoti.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave marumbam pakiritum ti. na pariya-
 pupanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave padasilam nikkhipitum ti.
 udakam santitṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddham-
 anan ti. âcamanakumbhî na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 âcamanakumbhin ti. âcamanasarâvako na hoti. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave âcamanasarâvakan ti. dukkham nisinnâ âcamenti.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave âcamanapâdukan ti. âcamanapâdukâ
 pâkatâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti âcamentum. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itthakâpâkâram silâpâ-
 kâram dârupâkâran ti. âcamanakumbhî apârutâ hoti, tiṇa-
 cunṇehi pi pamsukehi pi okiriyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 apidhânan ti. || 4 || **35** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû evarû-
 pam anâcâram âcaranti: mâlâvaccham . . . (=I. 13. 1, 2)
 . . . vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti. bhagavato etam attham
 ârocesum — la —. na bhikkhave vividham anâcâram âcar-
 ritabbam. yo âcareyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. || **36** ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmante Uruvelakassape
 pabbajite samghassa bahum lohabhaṇḍam dârubhaṇḍam
 mattikâbhaṇḍam uppannam hoti. atha kho bhikkhûnam
 etad ahosi: kim nu kho bhagavatâ lohabhaṇḍam anuññâtam
 kim ananuññâtam, kim dârubhaṇḍam anuññâtam kim ana-
 nuññâtam, kim mattikâbhaṇḍam anuññâtam kim ananuññâ-
 tan ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bha-
 gavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham
 katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ
 paharanim sabbam lohabhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvâ âsandim

pallañkam dârupattam dârupâdukam sabbam dârubhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvâ katakañ ca kumbhakârikañ cā sabbam mattikābhaṇḍan ti. || 37 ||

khuddakavatthukkhandhakam niṭṭhitam pañcamam.

tassa uddānam :

- rukkhe, thambhe ca, kuḍḍe ca, attāne, gandha-suttiyā,
 vigayha, mallako, kacchu, jarā ca, puthupānikā, |
 vallikāpi ca, pāmaṅgo, kaṇṇasuttam na dhāraye,
 kaṭi, ovatti, kāyuram, hatthābharāṇa-muddikā, |
 dīghe, kocche, phaṇe, hatthe, siṭṭhā, udakatelake,
 ādās'-udapatta-vaṇā, ālepo, madda-cuṇṇanā, |
 lañcanti, aṅgarāgañ ca, mukharāgaṃ, tadubhayam,
 cakkhurogaṃ, giraggañ ca, āyatam, sara-bāhiram, |
 amba-pesi-sakalehi, ahi, cchindi ca, candanam,
 5 uccāvaca, pattamûlā, suvaṇṇo, bahalā, vali, |
 citra-dussanti, duggandho, uṇhe, bhijjimsu, midḍhiyā,
 paribhaṇḍam, tiṇam, colam, mālām, kaṇḍolikāya ca, |
 thavikā, aṃsabaddhañ ca, katā bandhanasuttakā,
 khīlam, mañce ca, piṭhe ca, aṅka-cchatte, paṇāmitā, |
 tumba-ghaṭi-chavasīsam, calakāni, paṭiggaho,
 vippāri-daṇḍa-sovaṇṇam, patte pesi ca, nālīkā, |
 kiṇṇa-satthu-sarikañ ca, madhusittha-sipāṭikam,
 vikaṇṇam, bandhi, visamam, chamā, jira-patoti ca, |
 kaḷimbham, moghasuttañ ca, adhot' allam, upāhanā,
 10 aṅgule, paṭiggahañ ca, vitthakam, thavika-bandhakā, |
 ajjhokāse, nīcavatthu, cayo cāpi, vihaññare,
 paripatam, tiṇacuṇṇam, ullittāvalittakam |
 setam kālakavaṇṇaṇi ca parikammañ ca gerukam
 mālākammam latākammam makaradantakam paṭikā |
 cīvaravaṃsarajjuñ ca anuññāsi vināyako.
 ujjhivā pakkamanti ca, kaṭhinam paribhijjati, |
 vinivethiya, kuḍḍe pi, pattenādāya gacchare,
 thavikā, bandhasuttañ ca, bandhitvā ca, upāhanā, |
 udakākappiyam magge, parissāvana-colakam,
 15 dhammakarake, dve bhikkhū, Vesālīm agamā muni, |
 daṇḍa-ottharakam tattha anuññāsi parissāvanam.
 makasehi, pañitena bahvābādha ca Jīvako, |

- caṇkamana-jantāgharam, visame, nīcavattukā,
 tayo caye, vihaññanti, sopān'-ālama-vedikam,|
 ajjhokāse, tinacunnam, ullittāvalittakam
 setakam kālavanṇaṇi ca parikammaṇi ca gerukam |
 mālākamman latākamman makarantakapaṭikam
 vamsam cīvararajjuṇi ca, uccā ca vatthukam kare,|
 cayo, sopāna-bāhaṇi ca, kavāṭam, piṭṭhasamghaṭam,
 20 udukkhal'-uttarapāsakam, vaṭṭiṇi ca, kapisāsakam,|
 sūci-ghaṭi-tālachiddam, āviñchanāni ca, rajjukam,
 maṇḍalam, dhūmanettaṇi ca, majjhe ca, mukhamattikā,|
 duggandho ca, dahati ca, udakātara-sarāvakaṇ,
 na sedeti ca, cikkhallam, dhovi-niddhamanam kare,|
 piṭṭhe ca, koṭṭhake, kammam, marumbā-silā-niddhamanā,
 naggā, chamāya, vassante, paṭicchāditayo tahim,|
 udapānam, lujja-tiṇi ca, valliya, kāyabandhane,
 tulam kṭakam cakkam, bahū bhijjanti bhājanā,|
 loha-dāruka-cammakhaṇam, sālā, tiṇa-apidhāni,
 25 doṇi-candani-pākāram, cikkhallam, niddhamanena ca,|
 sītikatam, pokkharāṇi, purāṇaṇi ca, nillekham,
 catumāsam, sayanti ca, namatakaṇi ca, nadhiṭṭhahe,|
 āsittakā, maḥorakam, bhuñjanto ka tuvaṭṭayyum,
 Vaddho, Bodhi ca, akkami, ghaṭam kataka-sammajjani,|
 sakkhara-kāḥalaṇi c' eva pheṇakam pādaghamṣaṇi,
 vidhūpanam tālavanṇam, makasaṇi cāpi, cāmari,|
 chattam, vinā va, ārāme, tayo, sikkāya, sammuti,
 romā-siṭṭhā, nakhā dīghā, chindant', aṅgulikā dukkhā,|
 salohitam, pamāṇaṇi ca, vīsati, dīghakesatā,
 30 khuram silam sipāṭikam namatakam khurabhaṇḍakam,|
 massum kappenti vadḍhenti golomi-caturassakam
 parimukham adḍhadukaṇi ca dāṭhi-sambādha-samhare,|
 ābādha, kattari, vaṇo, dīgham, sakkharikāya ca,
 palitam, thakitam, uccā lohabhaṇḍaṇi ca, nisaha,|
 pallatthikaṇi ca, āyogo, paṭam salāka-bandhanam,
 kalābukam deḍḍabhamam murajam maddaviṇakam,|
 tālavanṇam satavali, gihipārutapārupam,
 samvelli, ubhatokājam, dantakāṭṭham, ākoṭane,|
 kaṇṭhe vilaggaṇ, dāyaṇi ca, paṭaggi, rukkhā-hatthinā,
 35 Yameḷe lokāyatakam pariyāpuṇimsu, vācesum,|

- tiracchânakathâ-vijjâ, khipi, maṅgalaṃ, khâdi ca,
vâtâbâdho, dussati ca, duggandho, dukkha-pâdukâ,|
hiriyanti, pâru-duggandho, tahaṃ-tahaṃ karonti ca,
duggandho, kûpa-lujjanti, uccavatthu, cayena ca,|
sopân'-âlambanabâhâ, ante, dukkhañ ca pâdukâ,
bahiddhâ, doṇi-katṭhañ ca, pidhâro ca, apâruto,|
vaccakuṭṭim, kavâṭaṇ ca piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ eva ca
udukkhal'-uttarapâso vaṭṭiṇ ca kapisîsakam |
sûci-ghaṭi-tâlaccchiddaṃ âviñchanachiddaṃ eva ca
40 rajju, ullittâvalittaṃ setavaṇṇaṇ ca kâlakaṃ |
mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaraṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ
cîvaravaṃsa-rajjuṇ ca, jarâdubbala-pâkâraṃ,|
koṭṭhake câpi, tatth' eva, marumbaṇ ca, padâsilâ,
santiṭṭhati niddhamanaṃ, kumbhiṇ capi, sarâvakaṃ,|
dukkhaṃ, hirî, apidhânaṃ, anâcâraṇ ca âcaraṃ.
lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññâsi ṭhapayitvâ paharaṇim.|
ṭhapayitvâsandipallaṇkaṃ dârupattaṇ ca pâdukaṃ
sabbam dârumayaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ anuññâsi mahâmuni.|
katakaṃ kumbhakâraṇ ca ṭhapayitvâ tathâgato
45 sabbam pi mattikâbhaṇḍaṃ anuññâsi anukampako.|
yassa vatthussa niddeso purimena yadi samaṃ
tam pi saṃkhittaṃ uddâne nayato taṃ vijâniyâ.|
evaṃ dasasatâ vatthu vinaye khuddakavatthuke
saddhammaṭṭhitikâ c' eva pesalânaṇ c' anuggaho.|
susikkhito vinayadharo hitacitto supesalo
padîpakaraṇo dhiro pûjâraho bahussuto 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati* Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam senâsanam apaññattam hoti. te 'dha bhikkhû taham-taham viharanti araññe rukkhamûle pabbate kandarâyam giriguhâyam susâne vanapatthe ajjhokâse palâlapuñje, te kâlass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamanti araññâ rukkhamûlâ pabbatâ kandarâ giriguhâ susânâ vanapatthâ ajjhokâsâ palâlapuñjâ pâsâdikenâ abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritenâ okkhittacakkhû iriyâpathasampannâ. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahako setṭhi kâlass' eva uyyânam agamâsi. addasâ kho Râjagahako setṭhi te bhikkhû kâlass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamante araññâ . . . iriyâpathasampanne, disvân' assa cittam pasîdi. atha kho Râjagahako setṭhi yena te bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: sac' âham bhante vihâre kârâpeyya vaseyyâtha me vihâresû 'ti. na kho gahapati bhagavatâ vihârâ anuññâtâ 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam paṭipucchitvâ mama âroceyyâthâ 'ti. evam gahapatîti kho te bhikkhû Râjagahakassa setṭhissa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu, ekamantam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum: Râjagahako bhante setṭhi vihâre kârâpetukâmo, katham nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave pañca lenâni vihâram addhayogam pâsadam hammiyam guhan ti. ||2|| atha kho

te bhikkhû yena Râjagahako setthi ten' upasamkamimsu,
 upasamkamitvâ Râjagahakam setthim etad avocum: anuññâtâ
 kho gahapati bhagavatâ vihârâ, yassa dâni kâlam maññasîti.
 atha kho Râjagahako setthi ekâhen' eva satthim vihâre
 patitthâpesi. atha kho Râjagahako setthi te satthim vihâre
 pariyosâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ
 bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam
 nisinno kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavantam etad avoca:
 adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim
 bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhikhâvena.
 atha kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ
 utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ
 pakkâmi. ||3|| atha kho Râjagahako setthi tassâ rattiya
 accayena panîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam pañiyâdâpetvâ
 bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, nitthitam bhattan
 ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-
 cîvaram âdâya yena Râjagahakassa setthissa nivesanam ten'
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim
 bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Râjagahako setthi buddhapa-
 mukham bhikkhusamgham panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena
 sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim
 onîtapattapânim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho
 Râjagahako setthi bhagavantam etad avoca: ete me bhante
 satthi vihârâ puññatthikena saggatthikena kârâpitâ, kathâ-
 ham bhante tesu vihâresu paṭipajjâmiti. tena hi tvam gaha-
 pati te satthim vihâre âgatânâgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa
 patitthâpehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Râjagahako setthi
 bhagavato paṭissutvâ te satthim vihâre âgatânâgatassa
 cātuddisassa samghassa patitthâpesi. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ
 Râjagahakam setthim imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

sîtam unham paṭihanti tato vâlamigâni ca
 sirimsape ca makase ca sisire câpi vutthiyo,
 tato vâtâtapo ghorô sañjâtô paṭihaññati:
 lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyitun ca vipassitum
 vihâradânam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam.
 tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano
 vihâre kârâye ramme vâsayettha bahussute.

tesaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca vatthasenāsanāni ca
 dadeyya ujubbhūtesu vippasannena cetasaṃ |
 te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhâpanûdanam
 yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññāya parinibbâti anāsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahakam seṭṭhim imāhi gāthāhi
 anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. || 5 || 1 ||

assosum kho manussā : bhagavatā kira viharā anuññatā 'ti,
 sakkaccaṃ viharē kārāpenti. te viharā akavāṭakā honti,
 ahivicchikāpi satapadiyo pi pavisanti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭan ti. bhi-
 tticchiddaṃ karitvā valliyaṃpi rajjuyāpi kavāṭam bandhanti,
 undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti, khāyitabandhanāni kavā-
 ṭāni patanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave piṭṭhasamghāṭam udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakan ti.
 kavāṭā na phassīyanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āviñchana-
 cchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjun ti. kavāṭā na thakīyanti. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave aggaḷavaṭṭim kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikan
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na sakkonti kavāṭam
 apāpuritum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave tālacchiddaṃ tīṇi tālāni lohataḷaṃ katṭhatālaṃ
 visānatālan ti. ye pi te ugghāṭetvā pavisanti viharā aguttā
 honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhhave yantakaṃ sūcikan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena
 viharā tiṇacchādanā honti sītakāle sītā unhe kāle unhā.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātun ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena viharā avātapānakā honti acakkhussā duggandhā.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 tīṇi vātapānāni vedikāvātapānaṃ jālavātapānaṃ salāka-
 vātapānan ti. vātapānantarikāya kālakāpi vagguliyo pi
 pavisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave vātapānacakkalikaṃ ti. cakkalikantarikāya pi
 kālakāpi vagguliyo pi pavisanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 vātapānakavāṭakam vātapānabhisikan ti. || 2 || tena kho pana
 samayena bhikkhū chamāya sayanti, gattāni pi civarāni pi
 pamsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anu-
 jānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako

undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave midhina ti. midhiyâ gattâni dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bidalamañcakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko masārako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave masārakaṃ mañcan ti. masārakaṃ piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave masārakaṃ piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko bundikābaddho mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikābaddhaṃ mañcan ti. bundikābaddhaṃ piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikābaddhaṃ piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko kulīrapādako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulīrapādakaṃ mañcan ti. kulīrapādakaṃ piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulīrapādakaṃ piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko āhaccapādako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave āhaccapādakaṃ mañcan ti. āhaccapādakaṃ piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave āhaccapādakaṃ piṭhan ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa āsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave āsandikaṃ ti. uccako āsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi āsandikaṃ ti. sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sattaṅgaṃ ti. uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi sattaṅgaṃ ti. bhaddapiṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti . . . , piṭhikā . . . , eḷakapādakaṃ piṭhaṃ . . . , āmalakavaṇṭikaṃ piṭhaṃ . . . , phala-kam . . . , kocchaṃ . . . , palālapīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave palālapīṭhan ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū uce mañce sayanti. manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uce mañce sayitabbaṃ. yo sayeyya,

âpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nīce mañce sayanto ahinā datṭho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭipāḍakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uce mañcapaṭipāḍake dhārenti saha mañcapaṭipāḍakehi pavedhenti. na bhikkhave uccā mañcapaṭipāḍakā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipāḍakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcaṃ vetun ti. aṅgāni bahuṃ suttaṃ pariyādiyanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhivā aṭṭhapadakaṃ vetun ti. colakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cilimikaṃ kātun ti. tūlikā uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vijatetvā bimbohanaṃ kātun ti. tūlāni rukkhatūlaṃ latātūlaṃ poṭakitūlan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aḍḍhakāyikāni bimbohanāni dhārenti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aḍḍhakāyikāni bimbohanāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīsappamāṇaṃ bimbohanaṃ kātun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. manussā mahāmattānaṃ atthāya bhisīyo paṭiyādenti unṇabhisim colabhisim vākabhisim tiṇabhisim paṇṇabhisim. te vitivatte samajje chaviṃ opāṭetvā haranti. addasāsuṃ kho bhikkhū samajjatṭhāne bahuṃ unṇaṃ pi colam pi vākam pi tiṇaṃ pi paṇṇaṃ pi chaḍḍitāni, disvāna bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca bhisīyo unṇabhisim colabhisim vākabhisim tiṇabhisim paṇṇabhisim ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhāradussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhisim onandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcabhisim piṭhe saṃharanti piṭhabhisim mañce saṃharanti, bhisīyo parabhijjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhan ti. ullokaṃ

akaritvā saṃharanti, heṭṭhato nipphaṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ullokaṃ karitvā santharitvā bhisim onandhitun ti. chaviṃ uppāṭetvā haranti. anujānāmi bhikkhave positun ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattikammaṃ ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave hatthabhittin ti. || 7 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena titthiyānaṃ seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi gerukaparikkamakatā bhitti. bahū manussā seyyāpekkhakā gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāre setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipādetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃhamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipādetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ piṭṭhamaddan ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipādetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipādetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuddaṃ sitthatelakan ti. accussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakena paccuddharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kālavaṇṇo na nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇaṃ nipādetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇḍamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇaṃ nipādetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ kasāvan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihāre paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpentī itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi

gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave paṭibhānacittam kārāpetabbam itthirūpakam purisarūpakam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradanta-kam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena viharā nīcavatthukā honti, udakena ottharīyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātum. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakācayam silācayam dārucayan ti. ārohanā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānam. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena viharā ālakamandā honti. bhikkhū hirīyanti nipajjitum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tirokaraṇin ti. tirokaraṇiṃ ukkhipitvā olokenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave addhakuddakan ti. addhakuddakā uparito olokenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe sivikāgabbham nālikāgabbham hammiyagabbhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake vihare majjhe gabbham karonti, upacāro na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake vihare ekamantaṃ gabbham kātum mahallake majjhe 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena viharassa kuḍḍapādo jīrati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulāṅkapādakan ti. viharassa kuḍḍo ovassati. anujānāmi bhikkhave parittānakittikam uddhasudhan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tinaccādanā ahi khandhe papati, so bhīto vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocum : kissa tvam āvuso vissaram akāsitī. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vitānan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcapāde pi piṭhapāde pi thavikāyo laggenti. undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhīlam nāgadantakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pi piṭhe pi cīvaram nikkhipanti, cīvaram paribhijji. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravaṃsam cīva-

rarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ anâlindakâ
 honti apatissaranâ. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anu-
 jânâmi bhikkhave âlindam paghanam pakuṭam osarakan ti.
 âlindâ pâkaṭâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti nipajjitum. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave samsaranakittikam ugghâtanakittikan ti. ||5||
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse bhattavissaggam
 karontâ sîtena pi unhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upatṭhânasâlan
 ti. upatṭhânasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kâṭun ti. cayo pari-
 patati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakâca-
 yam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohanâ vihaññanti. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânam silâsopânam
 dârusopânam ti. ârohanâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 âlambanabâhan ti. upatṭhânasâlâya tiṇacunnam paripatati.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭum
 setavaṇnam kâlavaṇnam gerukaparikkammam mâlâkammam
 latâkammam makaradantakam pañcapatṭhikam cîvaravamsam
 cîvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse
 chamâya cîvaram pattharanti, cîvaram pamsukitam hoti.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjhokâse cîvaravamsam cîvararajjun
 ti. ||6|| pâniyam otappati. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâniyasâ-
 lam pâniyamaṇḍapan ti. pâniyasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti . . .
 cîvararajjun ti. pâniyabhâjanam na samvijjati. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave pâniyasaṅkham pâniyasarâvakan ti. ||7|| tena kho
 pana samayena vihârâ aparikkhittâ honti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itṭhakâpâkâram silâpâkâ-
 ram dârupâkâran ti. koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nîcavatthuko hoti, uda-
 kena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam
 kâṭun ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave kavâṭam piṭṭhasamghâtam udukkhalikam uttarapâ-
 sakam aggalavattim kapisîsakam sûcikam ghaṭikam tâlacchi-
 ddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhakâ tiṇa-
 cunnam paripatati. anujânâmi . . . pañcapatṭhikan ti.
 tena kho pana samayena parivenam cikkhallam hoti. bha-
 gavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ma-
 rumbam upakiritum. na pariyâpuṇanti. anujânâmi bhi-

kkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santitthati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe taḥam-taḥam aggitthānam karonti, pariveṇam uklāpam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantam aggisālā kātun ti. aggisālā nīcavatthukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. aggisālāya kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghāṭam . . . āviñchanarajjun ti. aggisālāya tiṇacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||9|| ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo vāṭe veḷuvāṭam kaṇṭakīvāṭam parikhan ti. koṭṭhako na hoti, tath' eva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakam apesiyaṃ akkavāṭam toraṇam palighan ti. koṭṭhakā tiṇacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ārāmo cikkkhallo hoti . . . udakaniddhamanan ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro saṃghassa atthāya sudhāmettikālepanam pāsādam kārāpetukāmo hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatā chadanam anuññātam kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca chadanāni itthakāchadanam silāchadanam sudhāchadanam tiṇachadanam paṇṇachadanam ti. ||11||3||

bhāṇavāram nīṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagaham agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakena seṭṭhinā svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe kālāss' eva utthāya yāguyo pacatha bhattāni pacatha sūpāni sampādetha uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi: pubbe khv āyaṃ gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamañ ñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodati, so dān' āyaṃ vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpeti: tena hi bhāṇe . . .

uttaribhaṅgāni sampādetthā 'ti. kim nu kho imassa gahapatiṣṣa āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahayaṇṇo vā paccupatṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyenā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpetvā yena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā saddhim paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etad avoca: pubbe kho tvam gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamañ ñeva saddhim paṭisammodasi, so dāni tvam vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe . . . uttaribhaṅgāni sampādetthā 'ti. kim nu kho te gahapati āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahayaṇṇo vā paccupatṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyenā 'ti. na me gahapati āvāho bhavissati nāpi vivāho bhavissati nāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyena, api ca me mahayaṇṇo paccupatṭhito, svātanāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito 'ti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. ghoso pi kho eso gahapati dullabho lokasmiṃ yad idaṃ buddho buddho 'ti. sakkā nu kho gahapati imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasamkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. akālo kho gahapati imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasamkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ, sve dāni tvam kālana taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasamkamissasi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sve dān' āham kālana taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasamkamissāmi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti buddhagatāya satiyā nipajjitvā rattiyā sudam tikkhattum utṭhāsi pabhātaṃ maññaṃāno. ||2|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanadvāraṃ ten' upasamkami, amanussā dvāraṃ vivarimsu. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatiṣṣa nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antarahāyi andhakāro pāturahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-

hamso udapâdi tato 'va puna nivattitukâmo ahosi. atha kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddaṃ anussâvesi :

sataṃ hatthî sataṃ assâ sataṃ assatarirathâ
sataṃ kaññāsahassāni âmuttamaṇi kuṇḍalâ
ekassa padavîti hârassa kaḷaṃ nâgghanti soḷasim.

abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkantaṃ ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro antaradhâyi âloko pâturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahamso so paṭippassambhi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — la —, tatiyaṃ pi kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa âloko antaradhâyi . . . tatiyaṃ pi kho Sîvako yakkho . . . no paṭikkantaṃ ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro . . . so paṭippassambhi. ||3|| atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîtavanam ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati. addasâ kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : ehi Sudattâ 'ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ bhagavâ âlapatîti hattho udaggo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : kacci bhante bhagavâ sukham sayitthâ 'ti.

sabbadâ ve sukham seti brâhmaṇo parinibbuto
yo na lippati kâmesu sîtibhûto nirûpadhi.
sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ vineyya hadaye daram,
upasanto sukham seti santim appuyya cetaso 'ti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dânakatham sîlakatham saggakatham kâmanam âdinavam okâram samkilesam nekkhamme ânisamsam pakâsesi. yadâ bhagavâ aññâsi Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittam muducittam vinivarana-cittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yâ buddhânam sâmu-kkamsikâ dhammadesanâ tam pakâsesi, dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. seyyathâpi nâma suddham

vattham apagatakâlakam sammad eva rajanam patiganheyya, evam eva Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati ditthadhammo pattadhammo vidadhammo pariyogâladhammo tinnavicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya paticchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam saranam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsakam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatam. adhivâsetu ca me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanam veditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||5|| assosi kho Râjagahako setthi : Anâthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Râjagahako setthi Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayâ kira gahapati svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ câsi âgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyâyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyâsîti. alam gahapati atthi me veyyâyikam yenâham buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam karissâmîti. assosi kho Râjagahako negamo : Anâthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Râjagahako negamo Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayâ kira gahapati svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ câsi âgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyâyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyâsîti. alam ayyo atthi me . . . karissâmîti. assosi kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro . . . , alam deva atthi me . . . karissâmîti. ||6|| atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiya accayena Râjagahakassa setthissa nivesane paṇitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭi-

yâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi : kâlo bhante nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena Râjagahakassa setthissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapânim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhvâsetu me bhante bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam vassâvâsam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. suññâgâre kho gahapati tathâgatâ abhiramantîti. aññâtam bhagavâ aññâtam sugatâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahâyo âdeyyavâco. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Râjagahe tam karanîyam tîretvâ yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarâ magge manusse ânâpesi : ârâme ayyo karotha vihâre patitthâpetha dânanî patthapetha, buddho loke uppanno so ca mayâ bhagavâ nimantito iminâ maggena âgacchissatîti. atha kho te manussâ Anâthapiṇḍikena gahapatinâ uyyojitâ ârâme akamsu vihâre patitthâpesum dânanî patthapesum. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Sâvatthim gantvâ samantâ Sâvatthim anuvilokesi : kattha nu kho bhagavâ vihareyya yam assa gâmato n' eva avidûre na accâsanne gamanâgamanasampannam atthikânam-atthikânam manussânam abhikkamanîyam divâ appâkinṇam rattim appasaddam appanigghosam vijana-vâtam manussarâhaseyyakam paṭisallânasâruppan ti. ||8|| addasâ kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumârassa uyyânam gâmato n' eva avidûre na accâsanne . . . paṭisallânasâruppan, disvâna yena Jeto kumâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Jetam kumâram etad avoca : dehi me ayyaputta uyyânam ârâmam kâton ti. adeyyo gahapati ârâmo api koṭisantharenâ 'ti. gahito ayyaputta ârâmo 'ti. na gahapati gahito ârâmo 'ti. gahito na gahito 'ti vohârike mahâmatte pucchimsu. mahâmatthâ evam âhamsu : yato

tayā ayyaputta aggho kato gahito ārāmo 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakāṭehi hiraññaṃ nibbāhāpetvā Jetavanam koṭisantharam santharāpesi. ||9|| sakim nihatam hiraññaṃ thokassa okāsassa koṭṭhakam sāmantaṃ na ppahoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse ānāpesi: gacchatha bhaṇe hiraññaṃ āharatha, imaṃ okāsaṃ santharissāmiti. atha kho Jetassa kumārassa etad ahosi: na kho idaṃ orakam bhavissati yathāyaṃ gahapati tāva bahum hiraññaṃ pariccajatīti, Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avoca: alaṃ gahapati m' etaṃ okāsaṃ santharāpesi, dehi me etaṃ okāsaṃ, mam' etaṃ dānaṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ayam kho Jeto kumāro abhiññāto ñātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasādo 'ti taṃ okāsaṃ Jetassa kumārassa pādāsi. atha kho Jeto kumāro tasmim okāse koṭṭhakam māpesi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetavane vihāre kārāpesi, parivenāni kārāpesi, koṭṭhake kārāpesi, upatṭhānasālāyo k., aggisālāyo k., kappiyakuṭiyo k., vaccakuṭiyo k., caṅkame k., caṅkamanasālāyo k., udapāne k., udapānasālāyo k., jantāghare k., jantāgharasālāyo k., pokkharāṇiyo k., maṇḍape kārāpesi. ||10|| 4||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti ye pi bhikkhū navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti te pi sakkaccaṃ upatṭhenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa etad ahosi: na kho idaṃ orakam bhavissati yathā yime manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti. yaṃ nūnāham pi navakammaṃ kareyyāmi ti. atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā itṭhakāyo cinitvā kuḍḍe utṭhāpesi. tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ . . . paripati. ||1|| atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: ye ime samaṇānaṃ

Sakyaputtiyanam denti civarapiṇḍapâtâsena sanâgilânapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkhâram te ime ovadanti anusâsanti tesaṇ ca
navakammam adhiṭṭhenti. aham pan' amhi daliddo, na
mam koci ovadati vâ anusâsati vâ navakammam vâ adhiṭṭhe-
tîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa
ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. atha kho te bhi-
kkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ
etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvâ
bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave navakammam
dâtum. navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu ussukkam âpa-
jjissati kinti nu kho vihâro khippam pariyosânam gaccheyyâ
'ti, khaṇḍaphullam paṭisaṃkharissati. ||2|| evaṇ ca pana
bhikkhave dâtabbam : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcītabbo, yâcītvâ
vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu
me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho
itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno
navakammam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
saṃgho itthannâmassa . . . deti. yassâyasmato khamati
itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno
navakammassa dânam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so
bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena . . . dhârâyâmiti. ||3||5||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ
yena Sâvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyanam bhikkhûnam antevâsīkā bhi-
kkhû buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvâ
vihâre parigaṇhanti seyyâyo parigaṇhanti : idam amhâkam
upajjhâyanam bhavissati, idam amhâkam âcariyanam bha-
vissati, idam amhâkam bhavissatîti. atha kho âyasmâ
Sâriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito
gantvâ vihâresu pariggahitesu seyyâsu pariggahitâsu seyyam
alabhamâno aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisîdi. atha kho
bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccuṭṭhâya ukkāsi, âyasmâ-
pi Sâriputto ukkāsi. ko etthâ 'ti. aham bhagavâ Sâriputto
'ti. kissa tvam Sâriputta idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ
Sâriputto bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. ||1|| atha kho
bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham
sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave

chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā buddhapamukhassa . . . pariggaheṣanti . . . amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ko bhikkhave arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo bhagavā khattiyakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo bhagavā brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito . . . , . . . gahapatikulā pabbajito . . . , . . . suttantiko . . . , . . . vinayadharo . . . , . . . dhammakathiko . . . , . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . catutthassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . sotāpanno . . . , . . . sakadāgāmī . . . , . . . anāgāmī . . . , . . . arahā . . . , . . . tevijjo . . . , . . . chaḷabhiñño so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Himavantapasse mahānigrodho ahoṣi, taṃ tayo saḥāyā upanissāya viharīṃsu tittiro ca makkāṭo ca hatthināgo ca. te aññaṃaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. atha kho bhikkhave tesāṃ saḥāyānaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: aho nūna mayaṃ jāneyyāma amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataraṃ, taṃ mayaṃ sakkareyyāma garukareyyāma māneyyāma pūjeyyāma tassa ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭheyyāma 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca makkāṭo ca hatthināgaṃ pucchīṃsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi imaṃ nigrodhaṃ antarā satthīnaṃ karitvā atikkamāmi, aggaṅkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati. imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmiti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hatthināgo ca makkāṭaṃ pucchīṃsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi chamāyaṃ nisīditvā imassa nigrodhassa aggaṅkurakaṃ khādāmi. imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmiti. atha kho bhikkhave makkāṭo ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ pucchīṃsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. amukasmim sammā okāse mahānigrodho ahoṣi, tato ahaṃ ekaṃ phalaṃ bhakkhitvā imasmim okāse vaccaṃ akāsim, tassāyaṃ nigrodho jāto. tadā p' ahaṃ sammā jātiyā ma-

hantataro 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthināgo ca tittiram etad avocum : tvam samma amhākam jātiyā mahantataro, tam mayam sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānessāma pūjessāma tuyhañ ca mayam ovāde tiṭṭhissāmā 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkatāñ ca hatthināgañ ca pañcasu sīlesu samādapesi attanā ca pañcasu sīlesu samādāya vattati. te aññamaññam sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharitvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjimsu. etaṃ kho bhikkhave Tittiriyam nāma brahmacariyam ahoṣi.

ye vaddham apacāyanti narā dhammassa kovidā
ditṭheva dhamme pāsamsā samparāye ca suggatīti. ||3||

tena hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā aññamaññam sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti, idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññam sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānam . . . dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāvuḍḍham abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ aggāsanaṃ aggodakam aggapiṇḍam. na ca bhikkhave saṃghikam yathāvuḍḍham paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| dasa yime bhikkhave avandiyā: pure upasampanna pacchā upasampanno avandiyō, anupasampanno avandiyō, nānāsamvāsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavādī av., mātugāmo av., paṇḍako av., parivāsiko av., mūlāya paṭikassanāraho av., mānattāraho av., mānattacāriko av., abbhānāraho avandiyō. ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyā. tayo 'me bhikkhave vandiyā: pacchā upasampanna pure upasampanno vandiyō, nānāsamvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādī vandiyō, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho vandiyō. ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiyā 'ti. ||5|| 6||

tena kho pana samayena manussā saṃgham uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyādenti santhare paṭiyādenti okāse paṭiyādenti.

chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū saṃghikañ ñeva bhagavatā yathāvuddhaṃ anuññātaṃ no uddissakataṃ ti buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvā maṇḍape parigaṇhanti santhare parigaṇhanti okāse parigaṇhanti : idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu pariggahitesu okāsesu pariggahitesu okāsaṃ alabhamāno aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi, āyasmāpi Sāriputto ukkāsi. ko etthā 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavā Sāriputto 'ti. kissa tvaṃ Sāriputto idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira . . . , vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave uddissakataṃ pi yathāvuddhaṃ paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paññāpenti seyyath' idaṃ : āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ goṇakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddhalomim ekantalomim kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyam kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappa-venim kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ nābhiniśīdanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā tīni āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ tūlikaṃ gihivikataṃ abhinisīditum na tv eva abhinipajjitum ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddhaṃ mañcam pi piṭhaṃ pi paññāpenti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ nābhiniśīdanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisīditum na tv eva abhinipajjitum ti. || 8 ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattihi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattihiyam

viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtânâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiya accayena paṇitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paṇṇatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapâṇim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: kathâham bhante Jetavane paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvam gahapati Jetavanam âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa samghassa patitthâpehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato paṭissutvâ Jetavanam âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa samghassa patitthâpesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

sîtam unham paṭihanti tato vâlamigâni ca
sirimsape ca makase ca sisire câpi vuṭṭhiyo,
tato vâtâtapo ghorô sañjâto paṭihaññati:
lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyituñ ca vipassitum
vihâradânam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam.
tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano
vihâre kârâye ramme vâsayettha bahussute,
tesam annañ ca pânanñ ca vatthasenâsanâni ca
dadeyya ujubhûtesu vippasannena cetasâ.
te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhâpanûdanam
yam so dhammam idh' aññâya parinibbâtî anâsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ imāhi
gāthāhi anumoditvā uttḥāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa ajīvakaśāvakassa
mahāmattassa saṃghabhaddaṃ hoti. āyasmā Upanando
Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane anantarikaṃ
bhikkhū vutthāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha
kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi
nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane
bhikkhū vutthāpessanti, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. na
nāma labbhā aññatrāpi nisinnena yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitun ti.
assosum kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khī-
yantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti
khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando
Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane anantarikaṃ
bhikkhū vutthāpessati, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam
kira tvam Upananda pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane
anantarikaṃ bhikkhū vutthāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ
ahoṣi. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ
hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane
anantarikaṃ bhikkhū vutthāpessasi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ
ahoṣi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā
dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave
vippakatabhojane bhikkhu vutthāpetabbo. yo vutthāpeyya
āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vutthāpeti pavārito ca hoti, gaccha
udakaṃ āharā 'ti vattabbo. evam ce taṃ labhetha icc etam
kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha sādhuṃ sitthāni gilitvā vuddha-
tarassa āsanaṃ dātabbam. na tv evāhaṃ bhikkhave kenaci
pariāyena vuddhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabban
ti vadāmi. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena
kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū
vutthāpenti. gilāna evam vadenti: na mayaṃ āvuso sakkoma
vutthātum, gilāna amhā 'ti. mayaṃ āyasmante vutthāpessā-
mā 'ti pariggahetvā vutthāpetvā tṭhake muñcanti. gilāna
mucchitā papatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na
bhikkhave gilāno vutthāpetabbo. yo vutthāpeyya āpatti
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā

bhikkhû gilânâ mayam avutthâpaniyâ 'ti varaseyyâyo pali-buddhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa paṭirûpam seyyam dâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû lesakappena senâsanam paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave lesakappena senâsanam paṭibâhitabbam. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû aññataram paccantimam mahâvihâram paṭisaṃkharonti idha mayam vassam vasissâmâ 'ti. addasâsum kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû vihâram paṭisaṃkharonte, disvâna evam âhamsu: ime âvuso sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû vihâram paṭisaṃkharonti, handa ne vutthâpemâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhamsu: âgametha âvuso yâva paṭisaṃkharonti, paṭisaṃkhate vutthâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû etad avocum: utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtīti. nanu âvuso paṭigacc' eva âcikkhitabbam, mayam c' aññam paṭisaṃkhareyyâmâ 'ti. nanu âvuso saṃghiko vihâro 'ti. âmâvuso saṃghiko vihâro 'ti. utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtīti. mahallako âvuso vihâro, tumhe pi vasatha mayam pi vasissâmâ 'ti. utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtīti kupitâ anattamanâ gīvāyam gahetvâ nikkadḍhanti. te nikkadḍhiyamânâ rodanti. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: kissa tumhe âvuso rodathâ 'ti. ime âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ amhe saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhantīti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhantīti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave kupitena anattamanena bhikkhu saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhitabbo. yo nikkadḍheyya yathâdhammo kâretabbo. anujânâmi bhikkhave senâsanam gâhetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho senâsanam gâhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham âro-

cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum senāsanagāhāpakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum senāsanagāhāpakam sammanneyya. esā ñiatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum senāsanagāhāpakam sammannati. yassāyasmato . . . bhāseyya. sammato . . . dhārayāmi. ||2|| atha kho senāsanagāhāpakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kathan nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetun ti. seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave viharaggena gāhetun ti. viharaggena gāhentā viharā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivenaggena gāhetun ti. parivenaggena gāhentā parivenā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave anubhāgam pi dātum. gahite anubhāge añño bhikkhu āgacchati. na akāma dātabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme tṭhitassa senāsanam gāhenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave nissīme tṭhitassa senāsanam gāhetabban. yo gāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhitabban. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassānam temāsam paṭibāhitum, utukālam na paṭibāhitun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kati nu kho senāsanagāhā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tayo 'me bhikkhave senāsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. aparajjugatāya āsālhiyā purimako gāhetabbo, māsagatāya āsālhiyā pacchimako gāhetabbo, aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya āyatim vassāvāsattāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo senāsanagāhā 'ti. ||4|| 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakya-putto Sâvatthiyam senâsanam gahetvâ aññataram gâma-kāvâsam agamâsi, tattha pi senâsanam aggahesi. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: ayam kho âvuso âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhañḍanakârako kalahakârako vivâdakarako bhassakârako saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako. sac' âyam idha vassam vasissati sabbeva mayam na phâsu vasissâma. handa nam pucchâmâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avocum: nanu tayâ âvuso Upananda Sâvatthiyam senâsanam gahitan ti. evam âvuso 'ti. kim pana tvam âvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibâhasîti. idha dâṇ' âham âvuso muñcâmi tattha gaṇhâmîti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibâhissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidane etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvam Upananda eko dve paṭibâhasîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa eko dve paṭibâhissasi. tattha tayâ moghapurisa gahitaṃ idha mukkaṃ, idha gahitaṃ kho tatra mukkaṃ. evam tvam moghapurisa ubhayattha paṭibâhiro. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam . . . dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave ekena dve paṭibâhitabbâ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhûnam anekapariyâyena vinayakatham katheti vinayassa vaṇṇam bhâsati vinayapariyattiyaṃ vaṇṇam bhâsati âdissa-âdissa âyasmato Upâlissa vaṇṇam bhâsati. bhikkhû bhagavâ anekapariyâyena vinayakatham katheti . . . Upâlissa vaṇṇam bhâsati, handa mayam âvuso âyasmato Upâlissa santike vinayam pariya-puṇâmâ 'ti, te 'dha bahû bhikkhû therâ ca navâ ca majjhimâ ca âyasmato Upâlissa santike vinayam pariya-puṇanti. âyasmâ Upâli ðhitako uddisati therânam bhikkhûnam gâravena, therâpi bhikkhû ðhitakâ uddisâpenti dhammagâravena, tattha therâ c' eva bhikkhû kilamanti âyasmâ ca Upâli. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave navakena bhi-

kkhunâ uddisantena samake vâ âsane nisîditum uccatare vâ dhammagâravena, therena bhikkhunâ uddisâpentena samake vâ âsane nisîditum nîcatare vâ dhammagâravenâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bahû bhikkhû âyasmato Upâlissa santike ðhitakâ uddesaṃ patimānenta kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave samānāsanikehi saha nisîditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kittāvatā nu kho samānāsaniko hotīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivassantarena saha nisîditun ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā samānāsanikā mañce nisîditvā mañcaṃ bhindimsu, pīthe nisîditvā pīthaṃ bhindimsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcaṃ tivaggassa pīthan ti. tivaggo pi mañce nisîditvā mañcaṃ bhindī, pīthe nisîditvā pīthaṃ bhindī. anujānāmi bhikkhave duvaggassa mañcaṃ duvaggassa pīthan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû asamānāsanikehi saha dīghāsane nisîditum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ðhapetvā paṇḍakaṃ mātugāmaṃ ubhatovyañjanakaṃ asamānāsanikehi saha dīghāsane nisîditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kittakapacchimam nu kho dīghāsanam hotīti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tiṇṇam pahoti ettakapacchimaṃ dīghāsanam ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Visākhā Migāramātā saṃghassa atthāya sālindaṃ pāsādaṃ kārāpetukāmā hoti hatthinakhaṃ. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kin nu kho bhagavatā pāsādaparibhogo anuññāto kiṃ ananuññāto 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam pāsādaparibhogaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ayyakā kālāṃkatā hoti. tassā kālāṃkiriyaṃ saṃghassa bahuṃ akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti seyyath' idaṃ: âsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tûlikā vikatikā uddhalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakûpadhānaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave âsandiyaṃ pāde

bhinditvâ paribhuñjitum, pallaṅkassa vāle bhinditvâ paribhuñjitum, tūlikam vijatetvâ bimbohanam kâtuṃ, avasesam bhummattharaṇam kâtuṃ ti. ||14||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyâ avidûre añña-tarasmim gâmakâvâse âvâsikâ bhikkhû upaddutâ honti âgantukagamikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanam paññâpentâ. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : etarahi kho mayam âvuso upaddutâ âgantukagamikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanam paññâpentâ. handa mayam âvuso sabbam saṃghikam senâsanam ekassa dema tassa santakam paribhuñjissâmâ 'ti. te sabbam pi saṃghikam senâsanam ekassa adamsu. âgantukâ bhikkhû te bhikkhû etad avocum : amhâkam âvuso senâsanam paññâpethâ 'ti. n' atth' âvuso saṃghikam senâsanam, sabbam amhehi ekassa dinnam ti. kim pana tumhe âvuso saṃghikam senâsanam vissajjethâ 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma bhikkhû saṃghikam senâsanam vissajjessantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû saṃghikam senâsanam vissajjentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ saṃghikam senâsanam vissajjessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . ., vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : ||1|| pañc' imâni bhikkhave avissajjiyâni na vissajjetabbâni saṃghena vâ gaṇena vâ puggalena vâ, vissajjitâni pi avissajjitâni hontî, yo vissajjeyya âpatti thullaccayassa. katamâni pañca. ârâmo ârâmavattthu, idam paṭhamam avissajjiyam na vissajjetabbam saṃghena vâ gaṇena vâ puggalena vâ, vissajjitam pi avissajjitam hoti, yo vissajjeyya âpatti thullaccayassa. vihâro vihâravattthu, idam dutiyam . . ., mañco piṭham bhisî bimbohanam, idam tatiyam . . ., lohakumbhî lohabbhânakam lohavârako lohakatâham vâsi pharasu kuṭhârî kuddâlo nikhâdanam, idam catuttham . . ., vallî velu muñjababbajam tiṇam mattikâ dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam, idam pañcamam . . ., imâni kho bhikkhave pañca avissajjiyâni . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||2||15||

atha kho bhagavâ Sāvattthiyam yathâbhirantam vihar-

itvâ yena Kiṭāgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. assosum kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū: bhagavā kira Kiṭāgirim āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. handa mayam āvuso sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājema, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti, te sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājesum. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā sambahule bhikkhū āmantesi: gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadetha: bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā . . . Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, bhagavato ca āvuso senāsanam paññāpetha bhikkhusamghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānā cā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocum: bhagavā āvuso . . . Sāriputtamoggallānānā cā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso samghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi bhājitam. svāgatam āvuso bhagavato, yasmim vihāre bhagavā icchissati tasmim vihāre vasissati, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti. ||1|| kim pana tumhe āvuso samghikam senāsanam bhājitthā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū samghikam senāsanam bhājessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā samghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigharhitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: pañc' imāni bhikkhave avebhaṅgiyāni na vibhajitabbāni samghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattāni pi vibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. kāmāni pañca. ārāmo . . . (see ch. 15. 2) . . . imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avebhaṅgiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||2||16||

atha kho bhagavā Kiṭṭagirisimim yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Ālavī tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Ālavī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Aggālave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni denti : piṇḍanikkhepanamattena pi navakammam denti, kuḍḍalepanamattena pi navakammam denti, dvāratṭhapanamattena pi n. d., aggalavattikaraṇamattena pi n. d., āloka-sandhikaraṇamattena pi n. d., setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., kālavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., gerukaparikkamma-karaṇamattena pi n. d., chādanamattena pi n. d., bandhanamattena pi n. d., gaṇḍikādhānamattena pi n. d., khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharāṇamattena pi n. d., paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena pi n. d., visativassikam pi n. d., timsavassikam pi n. d., yāvajjivikam pi n. d., dhūmakālikam pi pariyositam vihāram navakammam denti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Ālavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni dassanti . . . dhūmakālikam pi pariyositam vihāram navakammam dassantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigharhitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammam dātabbam, . . ., na dhūmakālikam pariyositam vihāram navakammam dātabbam. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave akataṃ vā vihāram vippakataṃ vā navakammam dātum ; khuddake vihāre kammam oloketvā chapañcavassikam navakammam dātum, aḍḍhayoge kammam oloketvā sattatṭhavassikam navakammam dātum, mahallake vihāre pāsāde vā kammam oloketvā dasadvādasavassikam navakammam dātum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sabbam vihāram navakammam denti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabbo vihāro navakammam dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekassa dve denti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ekassa dve dātabbā. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam gahetvā aññam vāsenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave nava-

kammam gahetvā añño vāsetabbo. yo vāseyya āpatti dukka-
 ṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam
 gahetvā saṃghikaṃ paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave navakammam gahetvā saṃghikaṃ
 paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ varaseyyam gahetun ti. tena kho
 pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa navakammam denti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave nissīme
 ṭhitassa navakammam dātabbam. yo dadeyya āpatti dukka-
 ṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam
 gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave navakammam gahetvā sabbakālam
 paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave vassānaṃ temāsam paṭibāhitum, utukālam
 na paṭibāhitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū
 navakammam gahetvā pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi kālam
 pi karonti sāmānerāpi paṭijānanti sikkham paccakkhātakāpi
 paṭijānanti antimavatthum ajjhāpannakāpi p. ummattakāpi
 p. khittacittāpi p. vedanattāpi p. āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhitta-
 kāpi p. āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhittakāpi p. pāpikāya
 diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakāpi p. paṇḍakāpi p. theyya-
 samvāsakāpi p. tiṭṭhiyapakkantakāpi p. tiracchānagatāpi p.
 mātughātakāpi p. pitughātakāpi p. arahantaghātakāpi p.
 bhikkhunīdūsakāpi p. saṃghabhedakāpi p. lohituppādakāpi
 p. ubhatovyañjanakāpi paṭijānanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam
 gahetvā pakkamati. mā saṃghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbam.
 idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā vibbha-
 mati, kālam karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti. mā
 saṃghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave
 bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā vippakate pakkamati, . . .,
 ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti. mā saṃghassa hāyīti aññassa
 dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam
 gahetvā pariyosite pakkamati, tass' eva tam. idha pana bhi-
 kkhhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā pariyosite vibbha-
 mati, . . ., antimavatthum ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti, saṃgho
 sāmī. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā
 pariyosite ummattako paṭijānāti, . . ., pāpikāya diṭṭhi-

appaṇiṇissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, tass' eva taṃ. idha . . . pariyosite paṇḍako paṭijānāti, . . . , ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, saṃgho sāmīti. ||3||17||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatra-paribhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggaṃ pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkucāyantaṃ chamāya nisīdanti, gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa mahāvihāro udriyati. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ senāsanam nātiharanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave guttatthāya haritum ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhāriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsana-parikkhārikam mahaggham dussam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa acchacammam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātum ti. cakkalī uppannā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātum ti. colakam uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātum ti. ||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotēhi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham

ârocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pâdehi senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saupâhanâ senâsanam akkamanti, senâsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saupâhanena senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikkammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhanti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikkammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhitabbam. yo nuṭṭhuhēyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave khelamallakan ti. tena kho pana samayena mañcapâdâpi pîṭhapâdâpi parikkammakatam bhûmim vilikhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikkammakatam bhittim apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikkammakatâ bhitti apasestabbâ. yo apasseyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakan ti. apassenaphalakam heṭṭhato bhûmim vilikhati uparito bhittim hanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave heṭṭhato ca uparito ca colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena dhotapâdakâ nipajjitum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paccattharitvâ nipajjitun ti. ||2|| **20** ||

atha kho bhagavâ Âlavīyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Râjagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakani-vāpe. tena kho pana samayena Râjagaham dubbhikkham hoti, manussâ na sakkonti saṃghabhattam kâṭum, icchanti uddesabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikam kâṭum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghabhattam uddesabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû attano madhurabhattâni gahetvâ lâmakâni bhattâni bhikkhûnam denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum bhatt-

uddesakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā . . . (see IV. 9, etc.) . . . dhārayāmīti. atha kho bhattuddesakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kathan nu kho bhattam uddisittabham. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave salākāya vā paṭṭikāya vā upanibandhitvā opuñjitvā uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanapaññāpako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum senāsanapaññāpakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . paññattāpaññattañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgârikiko na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum bhaṇḍâgârikam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . guttâguttañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvarapaṭiggāhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cīvarapaṭiggāhakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvarabhājakako . . . yāgubhājakako . . . phalabhājakako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cīvarabhājakam (... yāgubhājakam . . . phalabhājakam) sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . bhājittābhājitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa khajjakabhājakako na hoti, khajjakam abhājiyamānam nassati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum khajjakabhājakam sammannitum . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgāre appamattako parikkhāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi

samannâgatam bhikkhum appamattakavissajjakam sammannitum: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . vissajjitâvissajjitāñ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmīti. tena appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunā ekekā sūci dātabbā satthakam dātabbam upāhanā dātabbā kāyabandhanam dātabbam amsavaddhako dātabbo parissāvanam dātabbam dhammakarako dātabbo kusi dātabbā adḍhakusi dātabbā maṇḍalam dātabbam adḍhamaṇḍalam dātabbam anuvāto dātabbo paribhaṇḍam dātabbam. sace hoti saṃghassa sappi vā telam vā madhu vā phāṇitam vā, sakim paṭisāyitum dātabbam, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabbam, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabban ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sâṭiyagâhâpako . . . pattagâhâpako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum sâṭiyagâhâpakam (. . . pattagâhâpakam) sammannitum: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . gahitâgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa ârâmikapesako na hoti, ârâmikâ apesiyamānā kammam na karonti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum ârâmikapesakam sammannitum: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . pesitâpesitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sâmaṇerapesako na hoti, sâmaṇerâ apesiyamānā kammam na karonti . . . dhârayâmīti. ||3|| **21** ||

senâsanakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

tassa uddānam :

vihāram buddhasetṭhena apaññattam tadā ahū,
 taham-taham nikkhamanti âvāsā tamhā te jinasāvaka.
 setṭhi gahapati disvā bhikkhūnam idam abravi :
 kârāpeyyam vaseyyâtha. paṭipucchimṣu nâyakam.
 vihāram adḍhayogañ ca pāsādam hammiyam guham
 pañca leṇam anuññāsi. vihāre setṭhi kârāyi.
 jano vihāram kâreti akavâṭam asaṃvutam,
 kavâṭam piṭṭhasaṃghâṭam udukkhalañ ca uttari,
 âviñchanachiddam rajjuñ ca vatṭiñ ca kapisāsakam

- 5 sūci ghaṭi, tālachiddaṃ loha-katṭha-visāṇakaṃ, |
 yantakaṃ sūcikaṇi c' eva, chadanaṃ ullittāvalittam,
 vedikaṃ jāla-salākaṇi ca, cakkali, santharena ca, |
 miḍḍhi, pidalamaṇi ca, sosānikamasāraako,
 bundi, kuḷirapādaṇi ca, āhacc'-āsandi, uccake, |
 sattaṅgā ca, bhaddapīṭham, pīṭhik'-eḷakapādaṇi ca,
 āmaṭāmalaka-kocchā, palālapīṭham eva ca, |
 uccā hi, atipādaṇi, atṭhaṅguli ca pādaṇi,
 suttam, atṭhapadam, colam, tūlikam, aḍḍhakāyikaṃ, |
 giraggo bhisīyo cāpi, dussam, senāsanaṇi cāpi,
- 10 onaddham, hetṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca, |
 bhattiṇi ca, hatṭhabhattiṇi ca anuññāsi tathāgato,
 titthiyā vihāre cāpi, thusam, saṇhaṇi ca mattikā, |
 ikkāsam, pāṇikaṃ, kuḍḍam, sāsapaṃ sitthatelakaṃ,
 ussanne paccuddharitum, pharusam, gaṇḍumattikaṃ, |
 ikkāsam, paṭibhānaṇi ca, nīcā, cayo ca, āruham,
 paripatanti, ālakā, aḍḍhakūḍḍam, tayo puna, |
 khuddake, kuḍḍapādo ca, ovassati, saram, khilam,
 cīvaravamsam rajjuṇi ca, ālindam, kiṭakena ca, |
 ālambanam, tinacunnam, hetṭhāmagge nayaṃ kare.
- 15 ajjhokāse, otappati, sālam, hetṭhā ca, bhājanam, |
 vihāro, koṭṭhako c' eva, pariven'-aggisālakaṃ,
 ārāme ca, puna koṭṭhe, hetṭhaṇi nēva nayaṃ kare. |
 suddham, Anāthapiṇḍi ca saddho Sītavanaṃ agā,
 diṭṭhadhammo nimantesi saha saṃghena nāyakaṃ. |
 āṇāpes' antarā magge, ārāmaṃ kārāyi gaṇo.
 Vesāliyaṃ navakammaṃ, purato ca paṭiggaham, |
 ko arahati bhattagge, tittiraṇi ca, avandiyā,
 pariggahit', antaragharā, tūlo, Sāvattimaṃ osari, |
 patitṭhapesi ārāmaṃ, bhattagge ca kolāhalam,
- 20 gāṇā, varaseyyā ca, lesā, sattarasā tahim, |
 kena nu kho, katham nu kho, viharaggena bhājasi,
 pariveṇa-anubhāgaṇi ca, akāmā bhāgā no dade, |
 nissīmam, sabbakālaṇi ca, gāhā senāsane tayo,
 Upanando ca, vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakā, samānāsanaṇi, |
 samānāsanaṇi bhindimsu, tivaggā catuvaggikaṃ,
 asamānāsanaṇi dīgham, tam dvinnam, paribhuñjisu, |
 ayyā ca, avidūre, bhājitaṇi ca, Kiṭāgiri,

- Ālavī piṇḍaka-kudḍehi, dvāra-aggalavattikā,
 āloka-seta-kālaṇ ca, geru-chādāna-bandhanā,
 25 bhaṇḍi-khaṇḍa-paribhaṇḍaṃ, vīsa-timsā ca kālīkā,
 osite akataṃ sabbāṃ, khudde chapaṇcavassikaṃ,
 aḍḍhayaoge ca sattaṭṭha, mahallena dasadvādaśa,
 sabbavihāraṃ, ekassa, aññaṃ vāsenti, saṃghikaṃ,
 nissīmaṃ, sabbakālaṇ ca, pakkami, viḍḍhamanti ca,
 kālaṇ ca sāmaṇeraṇ ca, sikkhāpaccakkha-antimaṃ,
 ummattā, khittacittā ca, vedan'āpatti'dassanā,
 apaṭikamma-ditṭhiyā, paṇḍakā, theyya-titṭhiyā,
 tiracchāna-mātu-pitu, arahantā ca, dūsakā,
 bheda-kā, lohittuppādā, ubhato cāpi vyañjanakā,
 30 mā saṃghassa parihāyi kammaṃ aññaṃ dātave;
 vippakate ca aññaṃ; kate tass' eva pakkame;
 viḍḍhamati, kālaṃ kato, sāmaṇero ca jāyati,
 paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimāpaṇḍiko yadi
 saṃgho 'va sāmiko hoti; ummattā, khitta-vedanā,
 adassanāpaṭikamme, ditṭhi, tass' eva hoti taṃ;
 paṇḍako, theyya-titṭhi ca, tiracchāna-mātu-pettikaṃ,
 ghātako, dūsako cāpi, bheda-lohita-vyañjanā,
 paṭijānāti yadi so saṃgho 'va hoti sāmiko.
 harant', aññatra, kukkucçaṃ, undriyati ca, kambalaṃ,
 35 dussā ca, camma-cakkali, colakaṃ, akkamanti ca,
 allā, upāhanā, 'nuṭṭhu, khīlanti, apassenti ca,
 apassenam, khalite vā, dhota-paccattharena ca,
 Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakam, bhattuddesakam,
 katham nu kho, paññāpakam, bhaṇḍāgārikasammuti,
 paṭiggāha-bhājako cāpi, yāgu ca, phalabhājako,
 khajjakabhājako c' eva, appamattaka vissajje,
 sātṭiyagāhāpako c' eva, tath' eva pattagāhako,
 āramika-sāmaṇerapesakassa ca sammuti.
 sabbābhībhū lokavidū hitacitto vināyako
 40 lepaṭṭhaṇ ca sukhatthaṇ ca jhayitū ca vipassitū ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Anupiyâyam viharati, Anupiyam nâma Mallânam nigamo. tena kho pana samayena abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Sakyakumârâ bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti. tena kho pana samayena Mahânâmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dve bhâtukâ honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumâlo hoti, tassa tayo pâsâdâ honti, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. so vassike pâsâde cattâro mâse nippurisehi turiyehi paricâriyamâno na heṭṭhâ pâsâdâ orohati. atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi: etarahi kho abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Sakyakumârâ bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhâkam ca kulâ n' atthi koci agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito. yan nûnâham vâ pabbajeyyam Anuruddho vâ 'ti. atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca: etarahi tâta Anuruddha abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Sakyakumârâ bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhâkam ca kulâ n' atthi koci agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito. tena hi tvam vâ pabbaja aham vâ pabbajissâmîti. aham kho sukhumâlo, nâham sakkomi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, tvam pabbajâhîti. ||1|| ehi kho te tâta Anuruddha gharâvâsattham anusâsissâmî. paṭhamam khetam kasâpetabbam, kasâpetvâ vapâpetabbam, vapâpetvâ udakam atinetabbam, udakam atinetvâ udakam ninnetabbam, udakam ninnetvâ niddâpetabbam, niddâpetvâ lavâpetabbam, lavâpetvâ ubbahâpetabbam, ubbahâpetvâ puñjam kârâpetabbam, puñjam kârâpetvâ maddâpetabbam, maddâpetvâ palâlâni uddharâpetabbâni, palâlâni

uddharâpetvâ bhusikâ uddharâpetabbâ, bhusikâ uddharâpetvâ opunâpetabbam, opunâpetvâ atiharâpetabbam, atiharâpetvâ âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabbam, âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabban ti. na kammâ khîyanti, na kammânam anto paññâyati. kadâ kammâ khîyissanti, kadâ kammânam anto paññâyissati, kadâ mayam appossukkâ pañicahi kâmaguñehi samappitâ samañgibhûtâ paricârissâmâ 'ti. na hi tâta Anuruddha kammâ khîyanti, na kammânam anto paññâyati, akhîne yeva kamme pitaro ca pitâmahâ ca kâlamkatâ 'ti. tena hi tvam ñeva gharâvâsatthena upajâna, aham agarâsmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmîti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mâtâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mâtaram etad avoca : icchâm' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. evam vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : tumhe kho me tâta Anuruddha dve puttâ piyâ manâpâ appatikkûlâ, maraṇena pi vo akâmikâ vinâ bhavissâmi, kim panâham tumhe jîvante anujânissâmi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram etad avoca : icchâm' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tumhe kho . . . pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram . . . anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo hoti. atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ ayam kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo, so na ussahati agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitun ti, Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajati evam tvam pi pabbajâhîti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Bhaddiyam Sakyarâjânam etad avoca : mama kho samma pabbajâ tava paṭibaddhâ 'ti. sace te samma pabbajâ mama paṭibaddhâ apaṭibaddhâ sâ hotu, aham tayâ, yathâsukham pabbajâhîti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. nâham samma sakkomi agârasmâ anagâriyam

pabbajitum, yan te sakkâ aññaṃ mayā kâtum ty āhaṃ karissāmi, tvam pabbajāhīti. mātā kho maṃ samma evaṃ āha: sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati evaṃ tvam pi pabbajāhīti. bhāsītā kho pana te samma esā vācā: sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā apaṭibaddhā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathāsukhaṃ pabbajāhīti. ehi samma ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā saccavādino honti saccapaṭiññā. atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: āgamehi samma satta vassāni, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta vassāni, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta vassāni āgaṃetun ti. āgamehi samma cha vassāni — pe — pañca v., cattāri v., tīṇi v., dve v., ekaṃ vassaṃ, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma ekaṃ vassaṃ, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ āgaṃetun ti. āgamehi samma satta māsē, sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta māsā, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta māsē āgaṃetun ti. āgamehi samma cha māsē — pe — pañca m., cattāro m., tayo m., dve m., ekaṃ māsam, addhamāsam, addhamāsassa accayena . . . pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma addhamāso, nāhaṃ sakkomi addhamāsam āgaṃetun ti. āgamehi samma sattāhaṃ yāvāhaṃ putte ca bhātare ca rajjaṃ niyyādemīti. na ciraṃ samma sattāho, āgaṃessāmīti. ||3|| atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarājā Anuruddho ca Ānando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Devadatto ca Upālikappakena sattamā yathā pure ca pure ca caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanti evaṃ eva caturaṅginiyā senāya niyyimsu. te dūraṃ gantvā senaṃ nivattetvā paravisayaṃ okkamitvā ābharanaṃ omuñcitvā uttarāsaṅge bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā Upālikappakaṃ etad avocaṃ: handa bhane Upāli nivattassu, alaṇ te ettakaṃ jīvikkāyā 'ti. atha kho Upālissa kappakassa nivattantassa etad ahosi: caṇḍā kho Sākiyā, iminā kumārā nippātītā 'ti ghātāpeyyum pi maṃ. ime hi nāma Sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga panāhaṇ ti. so bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā yo passati dinnam ñeva

haratû 'ti vatvâ yena te Sakyakumârâ ten' upasamkamî.
 addasâsum kho te Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakam dûrato 'va
 âgacchantam, disvâna Upâlikappakam etad avocum : kissa
 bhane Upâli nivatto 'sîti. idha me ayyaputtâ nivattantassa
 etad ahosi : caṇḍâ . . . kim aṅga panâhan ti. so kho
 aham ayyaputtâ bhaṇḍikam muñcitvâ tam bhaṇḍam rukke
 âlaggetvâ yo passati dinnam ñeva haratû 'ti vatvâ tato 'mhi
 paṭinivatto 'ti. sutthhu bhane Upâli akâsi yam pi na nivatto,
 caṇḍâ Sâkiyâ . . . ghâtâpeyyum pi tan ti. atha kho te
 Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakam âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upa-
 samkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam-
 antam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinnâ kho te Sakyakumârâ
 bhagavantam etad avocum : mayam bhante Sâkiyâ nâma
 mânassino. ayaṃ bhante Upâlikappako amhâkam dîgha-
 rattam paricârako. imam bhagavâ paṭhamam pabbâjetu,
 imassa mayam abhivâdanam paccuttḥânam añjalikammaṃ
 sâmicikammaṃ karissâma, evam amhâkam Sâkiyânam Sâki-
 yamâno nimmâniyissati. atha kho bhagavâ Upâlikappakam
 paṭhamam pabbâjesi, pacchâ te Sakyakumâre. atha kho
 âyasmâ Bhaddiyo ten' eva antaravassena tisso vijjâ sacchâ-
 kâsi, âyasmâ Anuruddho dibbacakkhum uppâdesi, âyasmâ
 Ânando sotâpattiphalam sacchâkâsi, Devadatto pothujja-
 nikam iddhiṃ abhinipphâdesi. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato
 pi rukkkhamûlagato pi suññâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udâ-
 nam udâneti : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. atha kho sam-
 bahulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamka-
 mitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu, ekam-
 antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum :
 âyasmâ bhante Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkkhamûlagato pi
 suññâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukham
 aho sukhan ti. nissamsayaṃ kho bhante âyasmâ Bhaddiyo
 anabhirato 'va brahmacariyaṃ carati tam ñeva vâ purimam
 rajjasukham samanussaranto araṇṇagato pi rukkkhamûlagato
 pi suññâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho
 sukham aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ aññataram bhi-
 kkhum âmantesi : ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddi-
 yaṃ bhikkhum âmantehi : satthâ tam âvuso Bhaddiya

âmantetîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ etad avoca: satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya âmantetîti. || 5 || evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Bhaddiya araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udânesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Bhaddiya atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udânesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. pubbe me bhante raṇṇo sato anto pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito pi santo bhîto ubbiggo ussaṅkî utrasto viharāmi. etarahi kho panāhaṃ bhante araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhîto anubbiggo anussaṅkî anutrasto appossukko panna-lomo paradattavutto migabhûtena cetasā viharāmi. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udânemi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tâyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavatañ ca vîtivatto taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhiṃ asokaṃ devā nânubhavanti dassanâyâ 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kosambî tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kosambî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositârāme. atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: kin nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ yasmim me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho Ajātasattukumāro taruṇo

c' eva âyatim bhaddako ca. yan nûnâham Ajâtasattukumâram pasâdeyyam, tasmim me pasanne bahu lâbhasakkâro uppajjissatîti. atha kho Devadatto senâsanam samsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Râjagaham tena pakkâmi, anupubbenâ yena Râjagaham tad avasari. atha kho Devadatto sakavannam patisamharitvâ kumârakavannam abhinimminivâ ahimekhalikâya Ajâtasattussa kumârassa ucchânge pâturahosi. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro bhîto ahosi ubbiggo ussânkî utrasto. atha kho Devadatto Ajâtasattum kumâram etad avoca: bhâyasi mam tvam kumârâ 'ti. âma bhâyâmi, ko 'si tvan ti. aham Devadatto 'ti. sace kho tvam bhante ayyo Devadatto ingha saken' eva vanna pâ tubhavassû 'ti. atha kho Devadatto kumârakavannam patisamharitvâ samghâtipattacîvaradharo Ajâtasattussa kumârassa purato atthâsi. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro Devadattassa iminâ iddhipâtihâriyena abhippasanno pañcâhi rathasatehi sâyampâtam upatthânam gacchati pañca ca thâlipâkasatâni bhattâbhihâro abhihariyati. atha kho Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasilokena abhibhûtassa pariyâdinnacittassa evarûpam icchâgatam uppajji: aham bhikkhusamgham pariharissâmîti. saha cittuppâdâ 'va Devadatto tassâ iddhiyâ parihâyi. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nâma Koliyaputto âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa upatthâko adhunâ kâlamkato aññataram manomayam kâyam upapanno, tassa evarûpo attabhâvapaṭilâbho hoti seyyathâpi nâma dve vâ tîpi vâ Mâgadhakâni gâmakkhettâni, so tena attabhâvapaṭilâbhena n' eva attânam na param vyâbâdheti. atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenâyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Mahâmoggallânam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam tîto kho Kakudho devaputto âyasmantam Mahâmoggallânam etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante lâbhasakkârasilokena abhibhûtassa pariyâdinnacittassa evarûpam icchâgatam uppajji: aham bhikkhusamgham pariharissâmîti. saha cittuppâdâ 'va bhante Devadatto tassâ iddhiyâ parihîno 'ti. idam avoca Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvâ âyasmantam Mahâmoggallânam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth' ev' antaradhâyi. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yena bhagavâ ten' upasam-

kami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisînno kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno bhagavantam etad avoca : Kakudho nâma bhante Kôliya-putto mama upatthâko adhunâ kâlamkato aññataram mano-mayam kâyam upapanno, tassa evarûpo attabhâvapañilâbho seyyathâpi nâma dve vâ tîni vâ Mâgadhakâni gâmakkhettâni, so tena attabhâvapañilâbhena n' eva attânam na param vyâbâdheti. atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam thito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto mam etad avoca : Devadattassa bhante . . . parihîno 'ti. idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvâ mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth' ev' antaradhâyîti. kim pana te Moggallâna Kakudho devaputto cetasâ ceto paricca vidito yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhâsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathâ 'ti. cetasâ ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhâsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathâ 'ti. rakkhass' etam Moggallâna vâcam, rakkhass' etam Moggallâna vâcam, idâni so moghapuriso attanâ 'va attânam pâtukarissati. ||2||

pañic' ime Moggallâna satthâro santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim, katame pañca. idha Moggallâna ekacco satthâ aparisuddhasîlo samâno parisuddhasîlo 'mhîti pañijânâti parisuddham me sîlam pariyodâtam asamkiliṭṭhan.ti. tam enam sâvakâ evam jânanti : ayam kho bhavam satthâ aparisuddhasîlo samâno parisuddhasîlo 'mhîti pañijânâti parisuddham me sîlam pariyodâtam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. mayañ c' eva kho pana gihînam âroceyyâma, nâss' assa manâpam, yam kho pan' assa amanâpam katham nam mayan tena samudâcareyyâma. sammannati kho pana cîvarapiṇḍapâtâsenâsanagilânâpaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhârena. yam tumo karissati tumo 'va tena paññâyissatîti. evarûpam kho Moggallâna satthâram sâvakâ sîlato rakkhanti evarûpo ca pana satthâ sâvakehi sîlato rakkham paccâsimsati. ||3|| puna ca param Moggallâna idh' ekacco satthâ aparisuddhâjivo samâno parisuddhâjivo 'mhîti pañijânâti parisuddho me âjivo pariyodâto asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. tam enam sâvakâ evam jânanti : ayam kho bhavam satthâ aparisuddhâjivo samâno parisuddhâjivo 'mhîti pañijânâti . . .

asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. mayam e' eva kho pana gihīṇaṃ āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpam . . . paññāyissatīti. evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka ājīvato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhā me dhammadesanā . . . dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam . . . veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam . . . ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsimsati. ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjāmanā lokasmiṃ. aham kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka sīlato rakkhanti na cāham sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsimsāmi. parisuddhājīvo samāno . . . parisuddhadhammadesano samāno . . . parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno . . . parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti na cāham sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsimsāmīti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Kosambiyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānam gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyatīti. mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pihayittha. yāva kīvaṇ ca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānam

gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abbiharīyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāyaṃ pittaṃ bhindeyyum, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvaṇ ca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātāṃ upatthānaṃ gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abbiharīyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadālī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi.

phalaṃ ve kadālīm hanti phalaṃ veḷum phalaṃ naḷam,
sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarim yathā 'ti. ||5|| 2||
paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti sarājikāya parisāya. atha kho Devadatto utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim pañāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: jinno dāni bhante bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, appossukko dāni bhante bhagavā ditṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu mama bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parihaarissāmīti. alaṃ Devadatta mā te rucci bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharitun ti. dutiyam pi kho Devadatto . . ., tatiyam pi kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: jinno dāni . . . pariharissāmīti. Sāriputtamoggallānānam pi kho ahaṃ Devadatta bhikkhusaṃghaṃ na nissajjeyyaṃ, kim pana tuyhaṃ chavassakheḷāpakassā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto sarā-

jikāya maṃ bhagavā parisāya khelāpakavādena apasādeti Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatīti kupito anattamaṇo bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ayaṃ ca tarahi Devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ karotu pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadatto 'va tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ kareyya pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: tena hi tvaṃ Sāriputta Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsehitī. pubbe mayā bhante Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti, kathāhaṃ bhante Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsemiti. nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūto yeva Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Sāriputta bhūtaṃ ñeva Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsehitī. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sāriputtaṃ sammannatu Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Sāriputto yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ

sammanneyya Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me . . . yassāyasmato . . . so bhāseyya. sammato samghena āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. sammato āyasmā Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Rājagaham pavisitvā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsesi pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu: usuyyakā ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā, Devadattassa lābhasakkāram usuyyantīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhamsu: na kho idam orakam bhavissati yathā bhagavā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsāpeti. ||3||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avoca: pubbe kho kumāra manussā dighāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ tvam kumāro 'va samāno kalam kareyyāsi. tena hi tvam kumāra pitaram hantvā rājā hohi, aham bhagavantam hantvā buddho bhavissāmīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāti ayyo Devadatto 'ti ūruyā potthanikam bandhitvā divādivassa bhūto ubbiggo ussāṅkī utraṣṭo sahasā antepuram pāvisi. addasāsum kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram divādivassa bhūtam ubbiggam ussāṅkim utraṣṭam sahasā antepuram pavisantam, disvāna aggahesum. te vicinantā ūruyā potthanikam baddham disvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avocum: kin tvam kumāra kattukāmo 'sīti. pitaram hi hantukāmo 'ti. kenāsi ussāhito 'ti. ayyena Devadattenā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akamsu: kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akamsu: na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akamsu: na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro

ten' upasamkamim̐su, upasamkamitvā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kathaṃ bhaṇe mahāmattehi mati katā 'ti. ekacce deva mahāmattā evaṃ matim̐ akamsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim̐ akamsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim̐ akamsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. kim bhaṇe karissati buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā. nanu bhagavatā paṭigacce' eva Devadatto Rājagahe pakāsāpito pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim̐ akamsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti, te abhabbe akāsi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim̐ akamsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, te nīce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim̐ akamsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti, te ucce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. atha kho rājā Māgadhō Seniyō Bimbisāro Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : kissa maṃ tvam kumāra hantukāmo 'sīti. rajjen' amhi deva atthiko 'ti. sace kho tvam kumāra rajjena atthiko, etam te rajjan ti Ajātasattussa kumārassa rajjam niyyādesi. || 5 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : purise mahārāja āṇāpehi ye samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropessantīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro manusse āṇāpesi : yathā bhaṇe ayyo Devadatto āha tathā karothā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi : gacchāvuso, amukasmim̐ okāse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, taṃ jīvītā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchā 'ti, tasmim̐ magge dve purise ṭhapesi yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati taṃ jīvītā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim̐ magge cattāro purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti te jīvītā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim̐ magge atṭha purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti te

jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmim magge solasa purise ðhapesi ye iminâ maggena aţṭha purisâ âgacchanti te jîvitâ voropetvâ âgacchathâ 'ti. ||6|| atha kho so eko puriso asicammam gahetvâ dhanukalâpam sannayhitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato avidûre bhîto ubbiggo ussankî utrasto patthaddhena kâyena aţṭhâsi. addasâ kho bhagavâ tam purisam bhîtam ubbiggam ussankim utrastam patthaddhena kâyena ðhitam, disvâna tam purisam etad avoca : ehi âvuso mâ bhâyîti. atha kho so puriso asicammam ekamantam karitvâ dhanukalâpam nikkhitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo mam bhante accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yo 'ham duţṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' upasamkanto, tassa me bhante bhagavâ accayam accayato paṭiganhâtu âyatim samvarâyâ 'ti. taggha tvam âvuso accayo accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yam tvam duţṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' upasamkanto. yato ca kho tvam âvuso accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭiganhâma, vuddhi h' esâ âvuso ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikaroti âyatim samvaram âpajjatîti. atha kho bhagavâ tassa purisassa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' îdam : dânakatham sîlakatham saggakatham kâmanam âdinavam okâram samkilesam nekkhamme ânisamsam pakâsesi — pe — dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. seyyathâpi nâma suddham vattham apagatakâlakam sammad eva rajanam paṭiganheyya, evam eva tassa purisassa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtama lam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho so puriso diţṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogâldhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu âsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya, mûlhasa vâ maggam âcikkheyya, andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ aneka-pariyâyena dhammo pakâsîto. es' âham bhante bhagavantam

saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsa-
kam maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: mā
kho tvam āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena
gacchāhīti aññena maggena uyyojesi. ||7|| atha kho te dve
purisā kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatīti paṭi-
pathaṃ gacchantā addasaṃsu bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmim
rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upa-
saṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. tesam bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ
kathesi — pe — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ
etad avocum: abhikkantaṃ bhante — pe — upāsake no bha-
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. atha kho
bhagavā te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā
maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā 'ti aññena
maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te cattāro purisā kin nu kho te
dve purisā cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyo-
jesi. atha kho te atṭha purisā kin nu kho te cattāro purisā
cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha
kho te soḷasa purisā kin nu kho te atṭha purisā cirena
āgacchantīti . . . paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||8|| atha kho
so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-
mitvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca: nāhaṃ bhante sakkomi taṃ
bhagavantaṃ jīvītā voropetum, mahiddhiko so bhagavā ma-
hānubhāvo 'ti. alaṃ āvuso mā kho tvam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ
jīvītā voropesi, aham eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropessā-
mīti. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa
pabbatassa pacchāyāyaṃ caṅkamaṭi. atha kho Devadatto
Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā mahantaṃ silaṃ pavijjhi
imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropessāmīti. dve pabba-
takūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampaticchīsu, tatopapatikā
uppatitvā bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. atha kho
bhagavā uddhaṃ ulloketvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca: bahuṃ
tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvam duṭṭhacitto
vadhakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesīti. atha kho
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: idaṃ bhikkhave Devadattena
paṭhamam ānantarikakammaṃ upacitaṃ yaṃ duṭṭhacittena
vadhakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppāditan ti. ||9|| asso-

sum kho bhikkhū : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa parito-parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā bhagavato rakkhāvaranaguttiyā. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kin nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. assosum kho bhante bhikkhū : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhante bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa . . . rakkhāvaranaguttiyā, so eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi : satthā āyasmante āmantetīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : satthā āyasmante āmantetīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etad avoca : aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakka-mena tathāgataṃ jīvītā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. pañc' ime bhikkhave satthāro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ . . . (=ch. 2. 3, 4. *Instead of Moggallāna read bhikkhave*) . . . na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāpadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvītā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathāvihāraṃ, arakkihiyā bhikkhave tathāgatā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Nālāgiri nāma hatthi caṇḍo hoti manussaghātako. atha kho Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā hatthisālam gantvā hatthibhaṇḍe etad avoca : mayaṃ kho bhaṇe rājañātakā nāma paṭibālā nīcatāniyaṃ ucce ṭhāne ṭhapetum bhattam pi vetanam pi vaddhāpetum. tena hi bhaṇe yadā samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti tadā imaṃ Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipādethā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍā Devadattassa paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya samba-

hulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim Râjagaham piṇḍāya pâvisi, atha kho bhagavā tam raccham paṭipajji. addasāsum kho te hatthibhaṇḍā bhagavantam tam raccham paṭipannam, disvāna Nālāgirim hatthim muñcitvā tam raccham paṭipādesum. addasā kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna soṇḍam ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakaṇṇavālo yena bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. addasāsum kho te bhikkhû Nālāgirim hatthim dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna bhagavantam etad avocum : ayam bhante Nālāgiri hatthi caṇḍo manussa-ghātako imam raccham paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante bhagavā paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave mā bhāyittha, aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhû . . . tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum : ayam bhante . . . paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesu pi hammiyesu pi chadanesu pi ārūḷhā acchanti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu : abhirūpo vata bho mahāsamaṇo nāgena viheṭhiyissatīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhamsu : cirassam vata bho nāgo nāgena saṃgāmessatīti. atha kho bhagavā Nālāgirim hatthim mettena cittena phari. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavato mettena cittena phutṭho soṇḍam oropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena Nālāgirissa hatthissa kumbham parāmasanto Nālāgirim hatthim gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

mā kuñjara nāgam āsado, dukkham hi kuñjara nāgamāsado,
na hi nāgahatassa kuñjara sugati hoti ito param yato.
mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatim va-
janti te,
tvam ñeva tathā karissasi yena tvam sugatim gamissasīti.

atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi soṇḍāya bhagavato pādapamsūni gahetvā upari muddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṇṭho paṭisakki yāva bhagavantam addakkhi. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi hatthi-sālam gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana

Nālāgiri hatthī ahosi. tena kho pana samayena manussā imam gātham gāyanti :

daḍḍen' eke damayanti añkusehi kasāhi ca,
adaḍḍena asatthena nāgo danto mahesinā 'ti. ||12||

manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : yāva pāpo ayam Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vadhāya parakkamissatīti, Devadattassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi, bhagavato lābhasakkāro abhivaḍḍhi. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto pahīnalābhasakkāro sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā -viññāpetvā bhuñjati. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannam na manāpam, kassa sādum na ruccatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam, ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma Devadatto sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjissatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatta sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā -viññāpetvā bhuñjasīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam kulesu tikabhōjanam paññāpessāmi tayo atthavase paṭicca : dummaṅkūnam puggalānam niggahāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihārāya, mā pāpicchā pakkham nissāya saṃgham bhindeyyum, kulānuddayāya ca. gaṇabhojane yathāddhammo karetabbo 'ti. ||13||

atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamorakattissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Kokālikam Kaṭamorakattissakam Khaṇḍadeviyā puttam Samuddadattam etad avoca : etha mayam āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. evam vutte Kokāliko Devadattam etad avoca : samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. katham mayam samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. etha mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasamkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santutṭhassa

sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa. vaṇṇavādi. imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya samvattanti. sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññakā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapatiśīvaram sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ macchamamsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāmā 'ti. sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti. ||14|| atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. alam Devadatta, yo icchati āraññako hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati piṇḍapātikiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sādīyatu, yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapatiśīvaram sādīyatu. attha mase kho mayā Devadatta rukkhamūlasenāsanam anuññātam, tikoṭiparisuddham macchamamsam adittham asutam aparisaṅkitam ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānātīti hattho udaggo sapaṇiso utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso Rājagaham pavasitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi : mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā 'ti. ||15|| tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu : ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya cetetīti. ye pana te manussā

saddhâ pasannâ paṇḍitâ buddhimanto te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabhedâya parakkamissati cakkabhedâya 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma Devadatto saṃghabhedâya parakkamissati cakkabhedâya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatto saṃghabhedâya parakkamasi cakkabhedâya 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. alam Devadatta, mâ te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo. yo kho Devadatta samaggam saṃgham bhindati kappatthikam kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnam saṃgham samaggam karoti brahman puññam pasavati kappam saggamhi modati. alam Devadatta, mâ te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo 'ti. ||16||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Râjagaham piṇḍâya pâvisi. addasâ kho Devadatto âyasmantam Ânandam Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantam, disvâna yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca: ajjatagge dâṇ' âham âvuso Ânanda aññatr' eva bhagavatâ aññatr' eva bhikkhusamghâ uposatham karissâmi saṃghakammam karissâmiti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Râjagahe piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca: idhâham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Râjagaham piṇḍâya pâvisim. addasâ kho mam bhante Devadatto Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantam, disvâna yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mam etad avoca: ajjatagge . . . saṃghakammam karissâmiti. ajja bhante Devadatto saṃgham bhindissatîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

sukaram sâdhunâ sâdhum, sâdhum pâpena dukkaram,
pâpam pâpena sukaram, pâpam ariyehi dukkaran ti. ||17|| 3||
bhânavâram nitthitam dutiyam.

atha kho Devadatto tadah' uposathe utthâyâsanâ salâkam gâhesi : mayam âvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasamkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcimhâ : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni samaṇo Gotamo nânujânâti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâma. yassâyasmato imâni pañca vatthûni khamanti so salâkam gaṇhatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni navakâ c' eva honti apakataññuno ca, te ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam ti salâkam gaṇhimsu. atha kho Devadatto samgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsisam tena pakkâmi. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu. ekamantam nisinnô kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantam etad avoca : Devadatto bhante samgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsisam tena pakkanto 'ti. na hi nâma tumhâkam Sâriputtâ tesu navakesu bhikkhûsu kârûṇṇam pi bhavissati. gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ purâ te bhikkhû anayavyasanam âpajjantîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paṭissutvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena Gayâsisam ten' upasamkamimsu. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidûre rodamânô thito hoti. atha kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kissa tvam bhikkhu rodasîti. ye pi te bhante bhagavato aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammam rocentâ 'ti. atthânam etam bhikkhu anavakâso yam Sâriputtamoggallânâ Devadattassa dhammam roceyyum, api ca te gatâ bhikkhusaññattiyâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. addasâ kho Devadatto Sâriputtamoggallâne dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : passatha bhikkhave yâva svâkkhâto mayâ dhammo, ye pi te samaṇassa Gotamassa aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi mama santike âgacchanti mama dhammam rocentâ 'ti. evam vutte Kokâlîko Devadattam etad avoca : mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâri-

puttamoggallânâ pâpikânam icchânam vasam gatâ 'ti. alam âvuso, svâgatam tesam yato me dhammam rocentîti. atha kho Devadatto âyasmantam Sâriputtam upaddhâsanena nimantesi: eh' âvuso Sâriputta idha nisîdâhîti. alam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto aññataram âsanam gahetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, âyasmâpi kho Mahâmoggallânô aññataram âsanam gahetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. atha kho Devadatto bahud eva rattim bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam ajjhesi: vigatathînamiddho kho âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhusamgho, patibhâtu tam âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhûnam dhammî kathâ, pitthî me âgilâyati tam aham âyamissâmîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. atha kho Devadatto catuggunam samghâtîm paññâpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappesi, tassa kilantassa mutthassatissa asampajânassa muhuttaken' eva niddâ okkami. ||2|| atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âdesanâpâtihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi, âyasmâ Mahâmoggallânô iddhipâtihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam âyasmatâ Sâriputtena âdesanâpâtihâriyânusâsaniyâ âyasmatâ Mahâmoggallânena iddhipâtihâriyânusâsaniyâ ovadiyamânânam anusâsiyamânânam virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû âmantesi: gacchâma mayam âvuso bhagavato santike, yo tassa bhagavato dhammam roceti so âgacchatû 'ti. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ tâni pañca bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Veluvanam ten' upasamkamimsu. atha kho Kokâlîko Devadattam utthâpesi: utthehi âvuso Devadatta, nîtâ te bhikkhû Sâriputtamoggallânehi. nanu tvam âvuso Devadatta mayâ vutto: mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ pâpikânam icchânam vasam gatâ 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa tatth' eva unham lohitam mukhato uggañchi. ||3||

atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâri-

putto bhagavantam etad avoca: sādhu bhante bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū puna upasampajjeyyū ti. alam Sāriputta mā te rucci bhedakānuvattakānam bhikkhūnam puna upasampadā. tena hi tvam Sāriputta bhedakānuvattake bhikkhū thullaccayam desāpehi. katham pana te Sāriputta Devadatto paṭipajjīti. yath' eva bhante bhagavā bahud eva rattim bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā maṃ ajjhesati: vigatathīnamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusamgho, paṭibhātu taṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnam dhammī kathā, piṭṭhī me āgilāyati taṃ ahaṃ āyamissāmīti, evam eva kho bhante Devadatto paṭipajjīti. || 4 || atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbam bhikkhave araṇṇāyatane mahāsarasī, taṃ nāgā upanissāya viharimsu, te taṃ sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālam abbāhitvā suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamam samkhāditvā ajjhoharanti. tesam taṃ vaṇṇāya c' eva hoti balāya ca na ca tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham. tesam yeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānam anusikkhamānā taruṇakā bhiṅkacchāpā te taṃ sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālam abbāhitvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamam samkhāditvā ajjhoharanti. tesam taṃ n' eva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya tato nidānaṃ ca maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham. evam eva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamānukubbam kapaṇo marissatīti.

mahāvarāhassa mahim vikubbato bhisam ghasamānassa nadisu jaggato
bhiṅko 'va paṅkam abhibhakkhayitvā mamānukubbam kapaṇo marissatīti. || 5 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, sāveta ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti, sāveta ca, . . . no ca kalahakārako.

imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgato Sâriputto dūteyyaṃ gantaṃ arahatīti.

yo ve na vyādhati patvā parisam uggavādinim
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca cchādeti sāsanaṃ |
asandiddho ca akkhāti pucchito ca na kuppati,
sa ve tādīsako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantaṃ arahatīti. ||6||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. kata-
mehi aṭṭhahi. lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna-
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho, alā-
bhena bhikkhave . . . , yasena bhikkhave, ayasena bhikkhave,
sakkārena bhikkhave, asakkārena bhikkhave, pāpicchatāya
bhikkhave, pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . ate-
kiccho. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhi-
bhūto . . . atekiccho. sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ
lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-
bhaṃ, uppannaṃ yasaṃ, uppannaṃ ayasaṃ, uppannaṃ
sakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ pāpicchatam,
uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.
kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ
lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-
bhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya
vihareyya. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ an-
abhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,
uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato evaṃ
'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhi-
kkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatam
anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,
uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato
evaṃ 'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. imaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ
abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .
uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.
tasmā iha bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhi-
bhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharissāma 'ti, evañ
hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. tīhi bhikkhave asaddham-

mehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. katamehi tîhi. pâpicchatâ, pâpamittatâ, oramattakena visesâdhigamena antarâvosânam âpâdi. imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi asaddhammehi abhibhûto . . . atekiccho 'ti. || 7 ||

mâ jâtu koci lokasmim pâpiccho udapajjatha, tad aminâpi jânâtha pâpicchânam yathâ gati. | paṇḍito 'ti samaññâto bhâvitatto 'ti sammato jalam va yasasâ aṭṭhâ Devadatto 'ti me sutam. | so pamâdam anuciṇṇo âsajjanam tathâgatam avicinirayam patto catudvâram bhayânakam. | aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbho pâpakammam akubbato tam eva pâpam phusati duṭṭhacittam anâdaram. | samuddam visakumbhena yo maññeyya padûsitum na so tena padûseyya, bhasmâ hi udadhî mahâ. | evam evam tathâgatam yo vâden' upahimsati sammâgatam santacittam, vâdo tamhi na rûhati. | tâdisam mittam kubbetha tañ ca sevetha paṇḍito yassa maggânugo bhikkhu khayam dukkhassa pâpune 'ti. || 8 || 4 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : saṃgharâji saṃgharâjîti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo, kittâvatâ ca pana saṃgharâji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo câ 'ti. ekato Upâli eko hoti ekato dve catuttho anussâveti salâkam gâheti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam imam gaṇhatha imam rocethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. ekato Upâli dve honti ekato dve pañcamo anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli dve honti ekato tayo chattho anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato tayo sattamo anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato cattâro aṭṭhamo anussâveti salâkam gâheti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam imam gaṇhatha imam rocethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃgha-

bhedo. ekato Upāli cattāro honti ekato cattāro navamo anussāveti . . . evaṃ kho Upāli saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. navannaṃ vā Upāli atirekanavannaṃ vā saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. na kho Upāli bhikkhunī saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati, na sikkhamānā . . . , na sāmānero . . . , na sāmānerī . . . , na upāsako . . . , na upāsikā saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati. bhikkhu kho Upāli pakatatto samāna-saṃvāsako samānasīmāya t̥hito saṃghaṃ bhindatīti. ||1|| saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo 'ti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotīti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti d., vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti d., abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., anāpattiṃ āpattīti d., āpattiṃ anāpattīti d., lahuḥkaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti d., garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahuḥkā āpattīti d., sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti d., anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesa āpattīti d., duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti d., aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpenti. te imehi at̥thārasahi vatthūhi apakāsanti avapakāsanti āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettāvatā kho Upāli saṃgho bhinno hoti. ||2|| saṃghasāmaggī saṃghasāmaggīti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho samaggo hotīti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpenti. te imehi at̥thārasahi vatthūhi na apakāsanti na avapakāsanti na āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti na āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti na āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettāvatā kho Upāli saṃgho samaggo hotīti. ||3|| samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kiṃ so pasavatīti. samaggaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kappat̥thikaṃ kibbisāṃ pasavati kappāṃ nirayamhi paccatīti.

âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho samghabhedako,
vaggarato adhammattho yogakkhemâ paddhamsati,
samgham samaggam bhinditvâ kappam nirayamhi paccatiti.

bhinnam pana bhante samgham samaggam katvâ kim so
pasavatiti. bhinnam kho Upâli samgham samaggam katvâ
brahman puñnam pasavati kappam saggamhi modatiti.

sukhâ samghassa sâmaggî samaggânañ c' anuggaho.
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemâ na dhamsati,
samgham samaggam katvâna kappam saggamhi moda-
titi. ||4||

siyâ nu kho bhante samghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko
kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upâli samghabhedako âpâ-
yiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ pana bhante
samghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappattho
na atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upâli samghabhedako na âpâ-
yiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. katamo
pana bhante samghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho
atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammam dhammo
'ti dîpeti tasmim adhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi
vinidhâya ditthim vinidhâya khantim vinidhâya rucim
vinidhâya bhâvam anussâveti salâkam gâheti ayam dham-
mo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam imam ganhatha
imam rocethâ 'ti. ayam pi kho Upâli samghabhedako
âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. puna ca param
Upâli bhikkhu adhammam dhammo 'ti dîpeti tasmim
adhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi vinidhâya . . . ate-
kiccho. puna ca param Upâli adhammam dhammo 'ti dîpeti
tasmim adhammaditthi bhedo vematiko . . . , tasmim dhamma-
ditthi bhedo adhammaditthi . . . , tasmim dhammaditthi
bhedo vematiko . . . , tasmim vematiko bhedo adhamma-
ditthi . . . , tasmim vematiko bhedo dhammaditthi . . . ,
tasmim vematiko bhedo vematiko vinidhâya . . . atekiccho.
puna ca param Upâli bhikkhu dhammam adhammo 'ti dîpeti
. . . adutthullam âpattim dutthullâ âpattitî dîpeti tasmim
adhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi . . . tasmim vematiko
bhedo vematiko vinidhâya . . . atekiccho 'ti. ||5|| katamo
pana bhante samghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na

kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti tasmim̐ dhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi avinidhâya ditthim̐ avinidhâya khantim̐ avinidhâya rucim̐ avinidhâya bhâvam̐ anussâveti salâkam̐ gâhetai ayam̐ dhammo ayam̐ vinayo idam̐ satthu sâsanam̐ imam̐ gaṇhatha imam̐ rocethâ 'ti. ayam̐ pi kho Upâli samghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho. puna ca param̐ Upâli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpeti . . . adutthullam̐ âpattim̐ dutthullâ âpattitî dîpeti tasmim̐ dhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi avinidhâya . . . na atekiccho 'ti. || 6 || 5 ||

bhâṇavâram̐ nitthitam̐ tatiyam̐.

samghabhedakkhandhakam̐ nitthitam̐ sattamam̐.

tassa uddânam̐ :

Anupiyē, abhiññâtâ, sukhumâlo na icchati,
kasâ vapâ ati ninne niddâ lâve ca ubbahe |
puñja-madda-palâlâñ ca bhusa-opuna-nihare,
âyatim̐ pi na khîyanti, pitaro ca pitâmahâ. |
Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca Ânando Bhagu Kimbilo,
Sakyamâno ca, Kosambim̐, parihâyi, Kakudhena ca, |
pakâsesi, pituno ca, purisena, Nâlâgiri,
tika-pañca, garuko kho, bhindi, thullaccayena ca,
tayo, atthâ, puna tîni, râji, bhedâ, siyâ nu kho 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti oguṇṭhitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti sîse pi cîvaram karitvâ ârâmaṃ pavisanti pâniyena pi pâde dhovanti vuḍḍhatare pi âvâsike bhikkhû na abhivâdenti na senâsanam pucchanti, aññataro pi âgantuko bhikkhu anajjhâvuttham vihâram ghaṭikam ugghâṭetvâ kavâtam paṇâmetvâ sahasâ pâvisi, tassa upariṭṭhito ahi khandhe papati, so bhîto vissaram akâsi. bhikkhû upadhâvitvâ tam bhikkhum etad avocum : kissa tvam âvuso vissaram akâsîti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavissanti chattapaggahitâpi ârâmaṃ pavissanti . . . pâniyena pi pâde dhovissanti vuḍḍhatare pi âvâsike bhikkhû na abhivâdessanti na senâsanam pucchissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitâpi . . . na senâsanam pucchantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavissanti . . . pucchissantî. n' etam bhikkhave . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave âgantukânâṃ bhikkhûnam vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbam. ||1|| âgantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ idâni ârâmaṃ pavissâmiti upâhanâ

omuñcitvā nīcam katvā pappoṭhetvā gahetvā chattam apanāmetvā sīsam vivaritvā cīvaram khandhe karitvā sādhuḥkaṃ ataramānena ārāmo pavisitabbo. ārāmaṃ pavisantena salla-kkhetabbam kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti. yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatṭhānasālāyam vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā tattha gantvā ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantaṃ cīvaram nikkhipitabbam, paṭirūpaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā nisīditabbam. pāniyaṃ pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyaṃ pucchitabbam, katamaṃ pāniyaṃ katamaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ ti. sace pāniyena attho hoti pāniyaṃ gahetvā pātabbam, sace paribhojaniyena attho hoti paribhojaniyaṃ gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā. pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, na ten' eva hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam na ten' eva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā. upāhanapuñchanacolakaṃ pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakaṃ dhovitvā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbam. sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuddho hoti abhivādetabbo, sace navako hoti abhivādetabbo. senāsanam pucchitabbam katamaṃ me senāsanam pāpuṇātīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā pucchitabbam, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccatṭhānam pucchitabbam, passāvattṭhānam pucchitabbam, pāniyaṃ pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyaṃ pucchitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānam pucchitabbam kaṃ kālam pavisitabbam kaṃ kālam nikkhamitabbam ti. ||2|| sace vihāro anajjhāvuttho hoti, kavāṭam ākoṭetvā muhuttaṃ āgametvā ghaṭikaṃ ugghātetvā kavāṭam paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nilloketabbo. sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti mañce vā mañco āropito hoti pīṭhe vā pīṭham āropitaṃ hoti senāsanam uparipuñjakaṃ hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam bhummattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapīṭham nīharitvā

ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā. khelamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā. sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbā. ālokasandhikāṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavanṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbā. || 3 || bhummattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbā. mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbā. mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhukaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbo. pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhukaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbā. bhisibimbohanam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbā. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbā. khelamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphalakam otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbā. || 4 || pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbā. pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsam vā cīvararajjūṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbā. sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace uttarā . . ., sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā rattim vivaritabbā. sace parivenaṃ

uklāpaṃ hoti, parivenaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upatṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccakuṭṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāniyaṃ na hoti, pāniyaṃ upatṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcītabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā n' eva āsanaṃ paññāpenti, na pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭigaṇhanti, na pāniyena pucchanti, vuddhatāre pi āgantuke bhikkhū na abhivādenti, na senāsaṇaṃ paññāpenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā n' eva āsanaṃ paññāpessanti . . . na senāsaṇaṃ paññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarāhitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhūnā āgantukaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuddhatāraṃ disvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbam, pāniyena pucchitabbo, sace ussahati upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakaṃ dhovivā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbam. āgantuko bhikkhu abhivādetabbo, senāsaṇaṃ paññāpetabbam etaṃ te senāsaṇaṃ pāpūnātīti, ajjhāvutthaṃ vā anajjhāvutthaṃ vā ācikkhitabbam, gocaro ācikkhitabbo, agocaro ācikkhitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbam, passāvaṭṭhānaṃ āc., pāniyaṃ āc., paribhojaniyaṃ āc., kattaradaṇḍo āc., saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbam imaṃ kālaṃ pavisitabbam imaṃ kālaṃ nikkhami-

tabban ti. ||2|| sace navako hoti nisinnaken' eva âcikkhitabbam atra pattam nikkhipâhi atra ôvaram nikkhipâhi idam âsanam nisîdâhîti. pâniyam âcikkhitabbam, paribhojaniam âc., upâhanapuñchanacolakam âc., âgantuko bhikkhu abhivâdâpetabbo, senâsanam âcikkhitabbam etam te senâsanam pâpunâtîti, ajjhâvuttham vâ anajjhâvuttham vâ âcikkhitabbam, gocaro . . . imam kâlam nikkhamitabbam ti. idam kho bhikkhave âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam vattam yathâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbam ti. ||3||2||

tena kho pana samayena gamikâ bhikkhû dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam apaṭisâmetvâ dvâravâtapânam vivarivâ senâsanam ânâpucchâ pakkamanti, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam nassati, senâsanam aguttam hoti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : kathaṇ hi nâma gamikâ bhikkhû . . . pakkamissanti, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam nassati senâsanam aguttam bhavatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave gamikânam bhikkhûnam vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ gamikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbam. ||1|| gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhûnâ dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ dvâravâtapânam thaketvâ senâsanam ânâpucchâ pakkamitabbam. sace bhikkhu na hoti, sâmaṇero ânâpucchitabbo. sace sâmaṇero na hoti, ârâmikô ânâpucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikkhu vâ sâmaṇero vâ ârâmikô vâ, catûsu pâsânakesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, piṭhe piṭham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, dvâravâtapânam thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. ||2|| sace vihâro ovassati, sace ussahati châdetabbo, ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho vihâro châdiyethâ 'ti. evaṇ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha yo deso anovassako hoti tattha catûsu pâsânakesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, piṭhe piṭham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, dvâravâtapânam thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. sace sabbo vihâro ovassati, sace ussahati senâsanam gâmam atiharitabbam, ussukkam vâ

kâtabbam kinti nu kho senâsanam gâmam atihariyethâ 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha ajjhokâse catûsu pâsânakesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, piñhe piñham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam karitvâ, dârubhañdam mattikâbhañdam pañisâmetvâ, tiñena vâ paññena vâ pañicchâdetvâ pakkamitabbam app' eva nâma aṅgâni pi seseyyunt ti. idam kho bhikkhave gamikânam bhikkhûnam vattam yathâ gamikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||3|| 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhattagge na anumodanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bhattagge na anumodissantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam . . . vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge anumoditunt ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad aho : kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ bhattagge anumoditunt ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhaddam hoti, âyasmâ Sâriputto saṃghatthero hoti. bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññâtam therena bhikkhunâ bhattagge anumoditunt ti âyasmantam Sâriputtam ekakam ohâya pakkamimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto te manusse pañisammoditvâ pacchâ ekako agamâsi. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna âyasmantam Sâriputtam etad avoca : kacci Sâriputta bhattam iddham aho sîti. iddham kho bhante bhattam aho, api ca mam bhikkhû ekakam ohâya pakkantâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge catûhi pañcahi therânutherehi bhikkhûhi âgametunt ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattagge vaccito âgamesi, so vaccam sandhârento mucchito papati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇiye ânantarikaṃ bhikkhum âpucchitvâ gantunt ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ duppârutâ

anâkappasampannâ bhattachagam gacchanti, vokkamma pi therânam bhikkhûnam purato-purato gacchanti, there pi bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîdanti, nave pi bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhanti, saṃghâṭim pi ottharivâ antaraghare nisîdanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ . . . gacchissanti . . . nisîdissanti . . . paṭibâhissanti . . . nisîdissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ . . . nisîdantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam bhattachagavattam paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi bhattachage vattitabbam. ||2|| sace ârâme kâlo ârocito hoti timaṇḍalam paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalam nivâsetvâ, kâyabandhanam bandhitvâ, saṇṇam katvâ, saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvâ, dhovitvâ, pattam gahetvâ, sâdhukam ataramânenâ gâmo pavisitabbo. na vokkamma therânam bhikkhûnam purato-purato gantabbam, supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbam, okkhittacakkhunâ antaraghare gantabbam, na ukkhittakâya ant. gant., na ujjhaggikâya ant. gant., appasaddena ant. gant., na kâyappacâlakam ant. gant., na bâhuppacâlakam ant. gant., na sîsappacâlakam ant. gant., na khambhakatena ant. gant., na oḡuṇṭhitena ant. gant., na ukkuṭikâya ant. gant., supaṭicchannena ant. nisîditabbam, susaṃvutena ant. nis., okkhittacakkhunâ ant. nis., na ukkhittakâya ant. nis., na ujjhaggikâya ant. nis., appasaddena ant. nis., na kâyappacâlakam ant. nis., na bâhuppacâlakam ant. nis., na sîsappacâlakam ant. nis., na khambhakatena ant. nis., na oḡuṇṭhitena ant. nis., na pallatthikâya ant. nis., na there bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîditabbam, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhitabbâ, na saṃghâṭim ottharivâ antaraghare nisîditabbam. ||3|| udae diyyamâne ubho hi hatthehi pattam parigahetvâ udakam paṭiggahetabbam, nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakapaṭiggâhako hoti, nîcam katvâ udakapaṭiggâhe udakam âsiñcitabbam mâ udakapaṭiggâhako udakena osiñci mâ sâmantâ bhikkhû udakena osiñcimsu mâ saṃghâṭi udakena osiñcîti. sace udaka-

paṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā chamāya udakam āsiñcī-
 tabbam mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñcīmsu mā saṃghā-
 ṭi udakena osiñcīti. odane diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattam
 pariggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo. sūpassa okāso kātabbo.
 sace hoti sappi vā telam vā uttaribhaṅgam vā, therena
 vattabbo : sabbesam samakam sampādehīti. sakkaccam
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto paṭigga-
 hetabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samatittiko
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. na tāva therena bhuñjitabbam
 yāva na sabbesam odano sampanno hoti. ||4|| sakkaccam
 piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo,
 sapadāno piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto
 bhuñjitabbo, na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapāto bhuñji-
 tabbo, na sūpam vā vyañjanam vā odanena paṭicchāde-
 tabbam bhiyyokamyatam upādāya, na sūpam vā odanam
 vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjitabbam, na
 ujjhānasaññinā paresam patto oloketabbo, nātimahanto kabalo
 kātabbo, parimaṇḍalo ālopo kātabbo, na anāhaṭe kabale mu-
 khadvāram vivaritabbam, na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho
 mukhe pakkhipitabbo, na sakabalena mukhena vyāhari-
 tabbam, na piṇḍukkhepakam bhuñjitabbam, na kabalāvacche-
 dakam bh., na avagaṇḍakārakam bh., na hatthaniddhūnakam
 bh., na sitthāvakārakam bh., na jivhānicchārakam bh., na
 capucapukārakam bh., na surusurukārakam bh., na hattha-
 nillehakam bh., na pattanillehakam bh., na oṭṭhanillehakam
 bhuñjitabbam, na sāmisenā hatthena pāniyathālako paṭigga-
 hetabbo. ||5|| na tāva therena udakam paṭiggahetabbam
 yāva na sabbe bhuttāvino honti. udae diyyamāne ubhohi
 hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā udakam paṭiggahetabbam, nī-
 cam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo.
 sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggāhe
 udakam āsiñcītabbam mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci
 mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñcīmsu mā saṃghāṭi uda-
 kena osiñcīti. sace udakapaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā
 chamāya udakam āsiñcītabbam mā sāmantā bhikkhū uda-
 kena osiñcīmsu mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. na sasittha-
 kam pattadhovanam antaraghare chaḍḍetabbam. nivattantena
 navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram nivattitabbam pacchā the-

rehi. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susamvutena . . . (see § 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam bhattaggavattam yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge vattitabban ti. ||6||4||

bhāṇavāram paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākkappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanam pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisa-hasāpi pavisanti, atisaahasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūre pi tiṭṭhanti, accāsanne pi tiṭṭhanti, aticiram pi tiṭṭhanti, atilahukam pi nivattanti. aññataro pi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanam pāvisi, so dvāram maññamāno aññataram ovarakam pāvisi, tasmim ovarake itthi naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. addasā kho so bhikkhu tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna na yidam dvāram ovarakam idan ti tamhā ovarakā nikkhami. addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpatī dūsitā 'ti tam bhikkhum gahetvā ākoṭesi. atha kho sā itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhivā tam purisam etad avoca : kissa tvam ayyo imam bhikkhum ākoṭesīti. imināsi tvam bhikkhunā dūsitā 'ti. nāham ayyo iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā, akārako so bhikkhū 'ti tam bhikkhum muñcāpesi. atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . carissanti . . . pavissanti . . . nikkhamissanti . . . tiṭṭhissanti . . . atilahukam pi nivattissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| piṇḍacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni gāmam pavissāmīti timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saguṇam katvā, samghāṭiyo pārupitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvā, dhovitvā, pattam gahetvā, sādhuḥkam ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. supaṭicchannena antaraghare

gantabbam . . . (ch. 4. 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. nivesanam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam iminā pavissāmi iminā nikkhamissāmiti. nāṭisahasā pavisitabbam, nāṭisahasā nikkhamitabbam, nāṭidūre ṭhātabbam, na accāsanne ṭhātabbam, nāṭiciram ṭhātabbam, nātilahukam nivattitabbam. ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbam bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kammam vā nikkhipati āsanā vā vutṭhāti kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhabeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṃghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubho hi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbam. sallakkhetabbam sūpam dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhabeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya dinnāya saṃghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhu kam ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2||

yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, avakkārapātim dhovitvā upaṭṭhāpetabbam, pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṇkhati, bhuñjitabbam, no ce ākaṇkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍetabbam appānake vā uḍake opilāpetabbam. tena āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, avakkārapātim dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam, pāniyam paribhojaniyam paṭisāmetabbam, bhattaggam sammajjitabbam. yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojaniyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, tena upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilāṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbam, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhinditabbā. idam kho bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū araṇṇhe viharanti, te n' eva pāniyam upaṭṭhāpentī, na paribhojaniyam

upatthāpenti, na aggim upatthāpenti, na aranisahitam upatthāpenti, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etad avocum : atthi bhante pāniyam ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante paribhojaniyam ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante aggīti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante aranisahitan ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti. na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. katamāyaṃ bhante disā 'ti. na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. atha kho te corā n' ev' imesaṃ pāniyaṃ atthi, na paribhojaniyaṃ atthi, na aggi atthi, na aranisahitam atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti, corā yime na yime bhikkhū 'ti ākoṭetvā pakkamimsu. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhūnā kālāssa' eva utthāya, pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā, dārubbhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā, senāsanaṃ otaritabbam. idāni gāmaṃ pavississāmīti upāhanā omuñcivā, nīcaṃ katvā, pappoṭhetvā, thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanaṃ . . . (ch. 5. 2) . . . ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam — pe — na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2|| gāmato nikkhamitvā pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ samharitvā, sīse karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbam. āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhūnā pāniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, aggi upatthāpetabbo, aranisahitam upatthāpetabbam, kattaradaṇḍo upatthāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusalena bhavitabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam ti. ||3|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse

cīvarakammam karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhesum, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhessanti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhenti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsana-vattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabbam. ||1|| yasmim vihāre viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapitṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭhapitṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbā. khelamallako nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokasandhikāṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavanṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripposityā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chaḍdetabbam. na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na vihārasāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na pāniasāmantā sen. papp., na paribhojaniasāmantā sen. papp., na paṭivāte aṅgaṇe sen. papp., adhovāte sen. papp., ||2|| bhummattharaṇam ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā ekamantam otāpetvā pa-

majjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâttthâne t̐apetabbâ. mañco ekam-
 antaṃ otāpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nīcaṃ katvâ sādhucaṃ
 aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atihar-
 itvâ yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbo. piṭṭhaṃ ekamantaṃ
 otāpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nīcaṃ katvâ sādhucaṃ apar-
 ighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvâ ya-
 thāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanaṃ ekam-
 antaṃ otāpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathā-
 paññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ ekam-
 antaṃ otāpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathā-
 paññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. kheḷamallako ekamantaṃ otā-
 petvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâttthâne t̐apetabbo. apasse-
 naphalaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvâ pammajjitvâ atiharitvâ
 yathâttthâne t̐apetabbam. pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbam.
 pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvâ ekena
 hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vâ heṭṭhāpiṭṭhaṃ vâ parāmasitvâ
 patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyâ patto
 nikkhipitabbo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīva-
 raṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vâ cīvararajjūṃ
 vâ pamajjitvâ pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvâ cīvaraṃ
 nikkhipitabbam. ||3|| sace puratthimâ sarajā vātâ vāyanti,
 puratthimâ vāṭapānâ thaketabbâ. sace pacchimâ . . ., sace
 uttarâ . . ., sace dakkhiṇâ sarajā vātâ vāyanti, dakkhiṇâ
 vāṭapānâ thaketabbâ. sace sītakālo hoti, divâ vāṭapānâ vivari-
 tabbâ, rattim̐ thaketabbâ. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divâ vāṭapānâ
 thaketabbâ, rattim̐ vivaritabbâ. sace parivenaṃ uklāpaṃ
 hoti, parivenaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti,
 koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhānasālâ uklāpâ hoti,
 upatṭhānasālâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisālâ uklāpâ hoti,
 aggisālâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vaccaṃ kuṭṭi uklāpâ hoti, vacca-
 kuṭṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace pāṇiyaṃ na hoti, pāṇiyaṃ upatṭhā-
 petabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ
 upatṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti,
 ācamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam. sace vuddhena
 saddhim̐ ekavihāre viharati, na vuddhaṃ anāpucchâ uddeso
 dātabbo, na paripucchâ dātabbâ, na sajjhāyo kātabbo, na
 dhammo bhāsītabbo, na padīpo kātabbo, na padīpo vijjhāpe-
 tabbo, na vāṭapānâ vivaritabbâ, na vāṭapānâ thaketabbâ.

sace vuddhena saddhim ekacaṅkame caṅkamati, yena vuddho tena parivattitabbam, na ca vuddho saṃghāṭikaṇṇena ghaṭṭettabbo. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanavattam yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabban ti. ||4||7||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggim datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdissanti . . . papatantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam ātthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdanti . . . papatantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave jantāghare therena bhikkhunā nivāriyamānena anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggi dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbam. yo nisīdeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare vattitabbam. yo paṭhamam jantāgharam gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chaḍḍetabbā. sace jantāgharam uklāpaṃ hoti, jantāgharam sammajjitabbam. sace paribhaṇḍam uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam. sace parivenam . . ., sace koṭṭhako . . ., sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā. cuṇṇam sanne-tabbam, mattikā temetabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakam āsiñci-tabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. sace ussahati, jantāghare therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. sace ussahati, udaye pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātabbam. na therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato nahāyitabbam,

na uparito nahâyitabbam. nahâtena uttarantena otaran-
tânam maggo dâtabbo. yo pacchâ jantâgharâ nikkhamati,
sace jantâgharam cikkhallam hoti, dhovitabbam. mattikâ-
donikam dhovitvâ, jantâgharapîtham patisâmetvâ, aggim
vijjhâpetvâ, dvâram thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. idam kho
bhikkhave bhikkhûnam jantâgharavattam yathâ bhikkhûhi
jantâghare vattitabban ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brâhmanajâtiko
vaccam katvâ na icchati âcemetum ko imam vasalam duggan-
dham âmasissatîti, tassa vaccamagge kimi santhâsi. atha
kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kim
pana tvam âvuso vaccam katvâ na âcamesîti. evam âvuso
'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi
nâma bhikkhu vaccam katvâ na âcamesatîti. atha kho te
bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira
tvam bhikkhu vaccam katvâ na âcamesîti. saccam bhagavâ.
vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na
bhikkhave vaccam katvâ sâti udae na âcemetabbam. yo
na âcameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vaccakuṭiyâ yathâ-
vuddham vaccam karonti. navakâ bhikkhû paṭhamataram
âgantvâ vaccitâ âgamenti, te vaccam sandhârentâ mucchitâ
papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira
bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham
katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccakuṭiyâ yathâ-
vuddham vacco kâtabbo. yo kareyya âpatti dukkaṭassa.
anujânâmi bhikkhave âgatapaṭipâṭiyâ vaccam kâton ti. ||1||
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi
vaccakuṭim pavisanti, ubbhujitvâpi pavisanti, nitthunantâpi
vaccam karonti, dantakaṭṭham khâdantâpi vaccam karonti,
bahiddhâpi vaccadonikâya vaccam karonti, bahiddhâpi passâ-
vadoṇikâya passâvam karonti, passâvadoṇikâya pi khelaṃ
karonti, pharusena pi kaṭṭhena avalekhanti, avalekhana-
kaṭṭham pi vaccakûpamhi pâtentî, atisahasâpi nikkhamanti,
ubbhujitvâpi nikkhamanti, capucapukârakam pi âcamenti,
âcamanasarâvake pi udakam sesenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ

. . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi vaccakuṭim pavisissanti . . . âcamanasarâvake pi udakam sesessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam vaccakuṭi-vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabbam. ||2|| yo vaccakuṭim gacchati, bhi bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabbam, anto nisinnena pi ukkâsitabbam. cîvaravamse vâ cîvararajjuyâ vâ cîvaram nikkhipitvâ sâdhukam ataramânenâ vaccakuṭi pavisitabbâ. nâtisahasâ pavisitabbâ, na ubbhujitvâ pavisitabbâ, vaccapâdukâya ðhitena ubbhujitabbam. na nitthunantena vacco kâtabbo. na dantakattam khâdantena vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ vaccadonikâya vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ passâvadonikâya passâvo kâtabbo. na passâvadonikâya kheḷo kâtabbo. na pharusena katthena avalekhitabbam. na avalekhanakattam vaccakûpamhi pâdetabbam. vaccapâdukâya ðhitena paṭicchâdetabbam. nâtisahasâ nikkhamitabbam, na ubbhujitvâ nikkhamitabbam. âcamanapâdukâya ðhitena ubbhujitabbam. na capucapukârakam âcemetabbam, na âcamanasarâvake udakam sesetabbam. âcamanapâdukâya ðhitena paṭicchâdetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi ūhatâ hoti, dhovitabbâ. sace avalekhanapidharo pûro hoti, avalekhanakattam chaḍḍetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace paribhaṇḍam uklâpam hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam, sace parivenam . . ., sace kotṭhako uklâpo hoti, kotṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam âsiñcitabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnam vaccakuṭi-vattam yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabban ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ

upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âman-
 tesi : tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihârikânam upajjhâyesu
 vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu
 vattitabbam. ||1|| saddhivihârikena bhikkhave upajjhâyamhi
 sammâvattitabbam, tatrâyam sammâvattanâ : kâlass' eva
 utthâya upâhanâ omuñcitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ
 dantakattham dâtabbam, mukhodakam dâtabbam, âsanam
 paññâpetabbam. sace yâgu hoti, bhâjanam dhovitvâ yâgu
 upanâmetabbâ. yâgum pîtassa udakam datvâ bhâjanam
 paṭiggahetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparighamsantena dho-
 vitvâ paṭisâmetabbam. upajjhâyamhi vutthite âsanam uddha-
 ritabbam. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.
 ||2|| sace upajjhâyo gâmaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, nivâsanam
 dâtabbam, paṭinivâsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kâyabandhanam
 dâtabbam, saguṇam katvâ saṃghâtiyo dâtabbâ, dhovitvâ
 patto saudako dâtabbo. sace upajjhâyo pacchâsamanam
 âkaṇkhati, timaṇḍalam paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalam ni-
 vâsetvâ kâyabandhanam bandhitvâ saguṇam katvâ saṃghâ-
 tiyo pârupitvâ gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvâ dhovitvâ pattam
 gahetvâ upajjhâyassa pacchâsamanena hotabbam. nâtidûre
 gantabbam, na accâsanne gantabbam. pattapariyâpannam
 paṭiggahetabbam. ||3|| na upajjhâyassa bhaṇamânassa antar-
 antarâ kathâ opâdetabbâ. upajjhâyo âpattisâmantâ bhaṇa-
 mâno nivâretabbo. nivattantena paṭhamataram âgantvâ
 âsanam paññâpetabbam, pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakatha-
 likam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaram pa-
 ṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivâsanam dâtabbam, nivâsanam paṭigga-
 hetabbam. sace cîvaram sinnam hoti, muhuttam unhe otâ-
 petabbam, na ca unhe cîvaram nidahitabbam. cîvaram
 saṃharitabbam. cîvaram saṃharantena caturaṅguḷam ka-
 ṇṇam ussâretvâ cîvaram saṃharitabbam mâ majje bhaṅgo
 ahoṣîti. obhoge kâyabandhanam kâtabbam. sace piṇḍapâto
 hoti upajjhâyo ca bhuñjitukâmo hoti, udakam datvâ piṇḍa-
 pâto upanâmetabbo. ||4|| upajjhâyo pâniyena pucchitabbo.
 bhuttâvissa udakam datvâ pattam paṭiggahetvâ nîcam katvâ
 sâdhukam aparighamsantena dhovitvâ vodakam katvâ mu-
 huttam unhe otâpetabbo, na ca unhe patto nidahitabbo.

pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena hetṭhāmañcam vā hetṭhāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam. sace sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbam. sace uñhena attho hoti, uñham paṭiyādetabbam. sace upajjhāyo jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cuñnam sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭham datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, cuñnam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsana paṭibāhitabbā. jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammam kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. uduke pi upajjhāyassa parikammam kātabbam. nahātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattam vodakam katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakam pamajjitabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisāpetabbo. sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo. yasmim vihāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. ||8|| mañco nīcam katvā sādhum aperi-

ghamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekam-
 antam nikkhipitabbo. piṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam apari-
 gham-santena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekam-
 antam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekam-
 antam nikkhipitabbā. khelaṃmallako nīharitvā ekamantam
 nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantam
 nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam salla-
 kkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre
 santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. āloka-
 sandhikannabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkamma-
 katā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piṭetvā pamajji-
 tabbā. sace kālavanṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam
 temetvā piṭetvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, uda-
 kena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti.
 samkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chaḍḍetabbam. ||9|| bhum-
 mattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā ya-
 thāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā
 pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. mañco otā-
 petvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam apari-
 gham-santena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā ya-
 thāpaññattam paññāpetabbo. piṭham otāpetvā sodhetvā
 pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena
 asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāpaññattam
 paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappo-
 ṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. nisidana-
 paccattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā
 yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. khelaṃmallako otāpetvā pa-
 majjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphala-
 kam otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbam.
 ||10|| pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena
 ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam
 vā heṭṭhāpiṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca
 anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaram
 nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena
 hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato
 antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. ||11||
 sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā
 thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace uttarā . . ., sace

dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. ||12|| sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upatṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāṇiyaṃ na hoti, pāṇiyaṃ upatṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam. ||13|| sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāsetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa kukkuccaṃ uppannam hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbam vinodāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa ditṭhigataṃ uppannam hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. ||14|| sace upajjhāyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa mānattam dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ abbheyyā 'ti. ||15|| sace saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjaniyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjaniyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammāvatteyya lomam pāteyya netthāram vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. ||16|| sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbam

hoti, saddhivihârikena dhovitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram kâtabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena kâtabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram kariyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa rajanam pacitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena pacitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa rajanam paciyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena rajitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajiyethâ 'ti. cîvaram rajantena sâdhukam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbam. ||17|| na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ ekaccassa patto dâtabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cîvaram dâtabbam, na ekaccassa cîvaram paṭiggahetabbam, na ekaccassa parikkhâro dâtabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhâro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesâ chedâtabbâ, na ekaccena kesâ chedâpetabbâ, na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kârâpetabbam, na ekaccassa veyyâvacco kâtabbo, na ekaccena veyyâvacco kârâpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchâsamanena hotabbam, na ekacco pacchâsamo âdâtabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapâto niharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapâto niharâpetabbo. na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ gâmo pavisitabbo, na susânam gantabbam, na disâ pakkamitabbâ. sace upajjhâyo gilâno hoti, yâvajivam upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave saddhivihârikânam upajjhâyesu vattam yathâ saddhivihârikhehi upajjhâyesu vattitabbam ti. ||18||11||

tena kho pana samayena upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattissantiti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattantiti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave upajjhâyânam saddhivihârikesu vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ upajjhâyehehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabbam. ||1|| upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihârikamhi sammâvatti-

tabbam, tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihāriko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā. sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti, saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa cīvaram hoti, saddhivihārikassa cīvaram na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaram dātabbam ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti, saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā 'ti. ||2|| sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālass' eva utthāya dantakattham dātabbam, mukhodakam dātabbam, āsanam paññāpetabbam. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanam dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. yāguṃ pītassa udakam datvā bhājanam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam. saddhivihārikamhi vutthite āsanam uddharitabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||3|| sace saddhivihāriko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanam dātabbam, paṭinivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanam dātabbam, saṅgaṇam katvā saṃghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto saudako dātabbo. ettāvatā nivattissatīti āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapītham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivāsanam dātabbam, nivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam. sace cīvaram sinnam hoti, muhuttam unhe otāpetabbam, na ca unhe cīvaram nidahitabbam. cīvaram saṃharitabbam. cīvaram saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇam ussāretvā cīvaram saṃharitabbam mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣīti. obhoge kāyabandhanam kātabbam. sace piṇḍapāto hoti saddhivihāriko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakam datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| saddhivihāriko paṇiyena pucchitabbo. bhuttāviṣsa udakam datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena dhovitvā vodakam katvā muhuttam unhe otāpetabbo, na ca unhe patto nidahitabbo. pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena

hetthāmaṇiṇaṃ vā hetthāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhi-
 pitabbo, na ca anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo.
 cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā
 ekena hatthena cīvaravamsaṃ vā cīvararajjumaṃ vā pamajjitvā
 pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.
 saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādoda-
 kaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathaliṇaṃ paṭisaṃmetabbaṃ. sace so
 deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace saddhivi-
 hāriko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. sace
 sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. sace uṇhena attho
 hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. sace saddhivihāriko jantāgha-
 raṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cunṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā teme-
 tabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ
 datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ,
 cunṇaṃ dātābbaṃ, mattikā dātābbā. sace ussahati, jantā-
 gharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya
 mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā
 jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupa-
 khajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanaṃ paṭibāhitābbā.
 jantāghare saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātābbaṃ. jantā-
 gharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca
 pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.
 udaye pi saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātābbaṃ. na-
 hātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ
 katvā nivāsetvā saddhivihārikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajji-
 tabbaṃ, nivāsaṇaṃ dātābbaṃ, saṃghāti dātābbā, jantāghara-
 pīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ,
 pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathaliṇaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ.
 saddhivihāriko pāniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| yasmim vihāre
 saddhivihāriko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace
 ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamam patta-
 cīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, — pe —,
 sace ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamaṇakumbhiyā
 udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. sace saddhivihārikassa anābhiraṭṭi
 uppannā hoti, upajjhāyena vūpakāsetābbā vūpakāśāpetābbā
 dhammakathā vāssa kātābbā. sace saddhivihārikassa ku-
 kkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vinodetabbaṃ vinodā-
 petabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātābbā. sace saddhivihāri-

kassa ditthigatam uppannam hoti, upajjhâyena vivecetabbam vivecâpetabbam dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. || 8 || sace saddhivihâriko garudhammam ajjhâpanno hoti parivâsâraho, upajjhâyena ussukkam kâtabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihârikassa parivâsam dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mûlâya patikassanâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkam kâtabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihârikam mûlâya patikasseyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mânattâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkam kâtabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihârikassa mânattam dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko abbhânâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkam kâtabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihârikam abbheyyâ 'ti. || 9 || sace samgho saddhivihârikassa kammam kattukâmo hoti tajjaniam vâ nissayam vâ pabbâjaniam vâ paṭisâraniam vâ ukkhepaniam vâ, upajjhâyena ussukkam kâtabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihârikassa kammam na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariṇâmeyyâ 'ti. katam vâ pan' assa hoti samghena kammam tajjaniam vâ nissayam vâ pabbâjaniam vâ paṭisâraniam vâ ukkhepaniam vâ, upajjhâyena ussukkam kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihâriko sammâvatteyya lomam pâteyya netthâram vatteyya, samgho tam kammam paṭippassambheyyâ 'ti. || 10 || sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaram dhovittabbam hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbam evam dhoveyyâsîti, ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaram dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaram kâtabbam hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbam evam kareyyâsîti, ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaram kariyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa rajanam pacittabbam hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbam evam paceyyâsîti, ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa rajanam paciyyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaram rajittabbam hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbam evam rajeyyâsîti, ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaram rajiyethâ 'ti. cîvaram rajantena sâdhukam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajittabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamittabbam. sace saddhivihâriko gilâno hoti, yâvajivam upatthâtabbo, vutthânassa âgametabbam. idam kho bhi-

kkhave upajjhâyânam saddhivihârikesu vattam yathâ upajjhâ-
yehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabban ti. || 11 || **12** ||
dutiya bhāṇavāram.

tena kho pana samayena antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā-
vattanti . . . (=ch. 11. *Instead of upajjhāya read ācariya ;*
instead of saddhivihārika read antevāsika) . . . || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā-
vattanti . . . (=ch. 12. *Instead of upajjhāya, saddhivihā-*
rika, read ācariya, antevāsika) . . . || **14** ||
vattakkhandhakam nitthitam atthamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcapaññāsa, vattam cuddasa.
tassa uddānam :

sahaupāhanachattā ca, oguṇṭhi, sīsam, pāṇiyam,
nābhivāde, na pucchanti, ahi, ujjhanti pesalā.
omuñci, chattam, khandhe ca, atarañ ca, paṭikkamam,
pattacīvaram nikkhipā, paṭirūpañ ca, pucchitā,
asiñceyya, dhovitena, sukkhena all' upāhanā,
vuḍḍho, navako puccheyya, ajjhāvutthañ ca, gocarā,
sekhā, vaccā, pāni, pari, kattaram, katikan tato,
kāla-muhutta-uklāpo, bhūmattharaṇā nīhare,
paṭipāda-bhisibimbo, mañca-pīṭhañ ca, mallakam,
5 apassen', ulloka-kaṇṇā, gerukā-kāla, akatā,
saṃkārañ ca, bhūmattharaṇam, paṭipādakam, mañca
-pītham,
bhisi, nisīdanam, mallakam, apassena ca,
pattacīvaram, bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orabhogato,
puratthimā, pacchimā ca, uttarā, atha dakkhiṇā,
sītuṇhe ca, divā rattim, parivenaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,
upaṭṭhān', aggisālā ca, vattam vaccakuṭṭisu ca,
pāni-paribhojanikā, kumbhī ācamanesu ca.
anopamena paññattam vattam āgantukeh' ime.
n' evāsanam, na udakam, na paccu, na ca pāṇiyam,
10 nābhivāde, na paññape, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
vuḍḍhāsanañ ca, udakam, paccuggantvā ca, pāṇiyam,
upāhane, ekamantaṃ, abhivāde ca, paññape,

- vuttham, gocara-sekho ca, ðhānaṃ, pāṇiya-bhojani,
kattarā, katikam, kālam, navakassa nisinnake,|
abhiṇvādaye, ācikkhe, yathā hetthā tathā naye.
niddiṭṭham satthavāhena vattam āvāsikeh' ime.|
gamikā dāru-matti ca, vivarivā, na pucchāya,
nassanti ca aguttañ ca, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.|
paṭisāmetvā, thaketvā, āpucchitvā 'va pakkame,
15 bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā ārāmiko vā upāsako,|
pāsāṇakesu puñjam, paṭisāme, thakeyya ca,
ussahati, ussukkam vā, anovasse tath' eva ca,|
sabbe ovassati gāmaṃ, ajjhokāse tath' eva ca,
app ev' āṅgāni seseyyum : vattam gamikabhikkhunā.|
nānumodanti, therena, ohāya, catupañcāhi,
vaccito mucchito āsi : vattā anumodanesu 'me.|
chabbaggiyā dunnivatthā, atho pi ca dupārutā,
anākappā ca, vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane,|
nave bhikkhū ca, saṃghāṭi, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
20 timaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāya-saṅga-gaṇṭhikā,|
na vokkamma, paṭicchannam, susamvut', okkhittacakkhu,
ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā,|
khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikā, paṭicchannam, susamvuto,
ukkhittacittā, ujjhaggi, appasaddā, tayo calā,|
khambh', oguṇṭhi, pallatthi ca, anupakhajja, nāsane,
uttaritvā na, uḍaḍe, nīcam katvā, na siñciyā |
paṭi-sāmaṇe saṃghāṭi, odane ca paṭiggāhe,
sūpaṃ, uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesaṃ, samatitti ca,|
sakkaccam, pattasaññi ca, sapadānañ ca, sūpakam,
25 na thūpato, paṭicchāde, viññatt', ujjhānasaññinā,|
mahanta-maṇḍala-dvāram, sabbahattho, na byāhare,
ukkhepo, chedanā, gaṇḍa-dhūna-sitthāvākārakam,|
jivhānicchārakañ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,
hattha-patt'-otṭhanilleham, sāmisenā paṭiggāho,|
yāva na sabbe, uḍaḍe, nīcam katvā, na siñciyaṃ
paṭi-sāmantam saṃghāṭi, nīcam katvā chamāya ca,|
sasitthakam, nivattante, supaṭicchannam, ukkuṭi :
dhammarājena paññattam idaṃ bhattachagavattanam.|
dunnivatthā, anākappā, asallakkhe ca, sahasā,
30 dūre, acca, ciraṃ, lahuṃ, tath' eva piṇḍacārike.|

- paticchannena gaccheyya, susamvut', okkhittacakkhu,
 ukkhittojjhaggikâ, saddo, tayo c' eva pacâlanâ,
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikâ, sallakkhetvâ ca, sahasâ,
 dûre, acca, ciram, lahum, âsanakam, kaṭacchukâ,
 bhâjanam vâ ṭhapeti ca, uccâretvâ paṇametvâ
 patiggahe, na ulloke, sūpesu pi tath' eva tam,
 bhikkhu samghâṭiyâ châde, paticchanneva gacchiyam,
 samvut', okkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhitt', ujjhaggikâya câ,
 appasaddo, tayo câlâ, khambh', oguṇṭhika-ukkuṭi,
 paṭham' âsan', avakkâra, pâniyam, paribhojani,
 35 pacchâ kaṅkhati bhuñjeyya, opilâpeyya, uddhare,
 paṭisameyya, sammajje, rittam tuccham upaṭṭhaye,
 hatthivikâre, bhindeyya : vattam ca piṇḍapâtike.
 pâni, pari, aggi, 'raṇi, nakkhatta-disa-corâ ca,
 sabbam n' atthîti koṭṭetvâ, patt', amse, cīvaram tato,
 idâni, amse laggetvâ, timaṇḍalam, parimaṇḍalam,
 yathâ piṇḍacârivattam naye araṇṇakesu pi ;
 patt', amse, cīvaram, sīse, ârohitvâ ca, pâniyam,
 paribhojanikâ, aggi, araṇi câpi, kattari,
 nakkhattam, sappadesam vâ, disâpi kusalo bhava :
 40 satthuttamena paññattam vattam âraṇṇakesu 'me.
 ajjhokâse, okirimsu, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.
 sace vihâro uklâpo, paṭhamam pattacīvaram,
 bhisibimbohanam, mañcam, piṭhañ ca, khelamallakam,
 apassen'-âloka-kaṇṇâ, gerukam, kâlam, âkatam,
 samkâra-bhikkhusamantâ, senâ, vihâra-pâniyam,
 paribhojanasâmantâ, paṭivâte ca aṅgaṇe,
 adhovâte, attharānam, paṭipâdaka-maṇco ca,
 piṭham, bhisī, nisīdanam, mallakam, apassena ca,
 pattacīvara-bhūmi ca, pârantam, orabhogato,
 45 puratthimâ ca, pacchimâ, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ,
 sītunhe ca, divâ rattim, parivenaṇi ca, koṭṭhako,
 upaṭṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vaccakuṭi ca, pâniyam,
 âcamakumbhî, vuḍḍhe ca, uddesa-paripucchana, sajjhâ,
 dhammo, padīpaṇi ca, vijjhâpe, na vivare, na pi thake,
 yena vuḍḍho parivatti, kaṇṇena pi na ghaṭṭaye :
 paññāpesi mahāvīro vattam senâsanesu tam.
 nivāriyamānâ, dvāram, mucchit', ujjhanti pesalâ.

- chârikam chaḍḍaye, jantâ, paribhaṇḍam tath' eva ca,|
 parivena-kotṭhake, sâlâ, cuṇṇa-mattika-donikâ,
 50 mukham, purato, na there, na nave, ussahati sace,|
 purato, upari, maggo, cikkhallam, matti, piṭhakam,
 vijjhâpetvâ ca, pakkame : vattam jantâgharesu 'me.|
 nâcameti. yathâvuddham, patipâti ca, sahasâ,
 uppajji, nitthuno, kaṭṭham, vaccam, passâva-kheḷakam,|
 pharusâ, kûpa-sahasâ, ubbhajjihi, capu, sethena,
 bahi anto ca ukkâse, rajju, ataramânañ ca,|
 sahasâ, ubbhajjitvâna, nitthune, kaṭṭha, vaccañ ca,
 passâva-kheḷa-pharusâ, kûpañ ca, vaccapâduke,|
 nâtisahasâ, ubbhajji, pâdukâya, capucapu,
 55 na sesaye, na paṭicchâde, uhana-pidharena ca,|
 vaccakuṭi, paribhaṇḍam, parivenañ ca, kotṭhako,
 âcamane ca udakam : vattam vaccakuṭisu 'me.|
 upâhanâ, dantakaṭṭha-mukhodakañ ca, âsanam,
 yâgu, udakam, dhovitvâ, uddhâr', uklâpa-gâma ca,|
 nivâsanâ, kâyabandhanâ, saguṇam, pattasodakam,
 pacchâ, timaṇḍalo c' eva, parimaṇḍala-bandhanam,|
 saguṇam, dhovitvâ, pacchâ, nâtidûre, paṭiggahe,
 bhaṇamânassa, âpatti, paṭhamam gantvâna, âsanam,|
 udakam, piṭha-kathali, paccuggantvâ, nivâsanam,
 60 otâpe, nidahi, bhaṅgo, obhoge, bhuñjitu, name,|
 pâniyam, udakam, nîcam, muhuttam, na ca nidahe,
 pattacîvara-bhûmi ca, pârantam orabhogato,|
 uddhare, paṭisâme ca, uklâpo ca, nahâyitum,
 sîtam, uṇham, jantâgharam, cuṇṇam, mattika-piṭṭhito,|
 piṭhañ ca, cîvaram, cuṇṇam, mattik', ussahati, mukham,
 purato, there, na c' eva, parikammañ ca, nikkhame,|
 purato, uduke, nhâte nivâsetvâ, upajjhâya,
 nivâsanañ ca, saṃghâti, piṭhakam, âsanena ca,|
 pâdo, piṭham, kathaliñ ca, pâniy', uddesa-pucchanâ,
 65 uklâpam su sodheyya, paṭhamam pattacîvaram,|
 nisîdanapaccattharaṇam, bhisibimbohanâni ca,
 mañco, piṭham, paṭipâdam, mallakam, apassena ca,|
 bhumma-santâna-âloka-geruka-kâḷa-akatâ,
 bhummatthara-paṭipâdâ, mañco, piṭham, bimbohanam,|
 nisîdattharaṇam, kheḷa-apasse, pattacîvaram,

- puratthimâ, pacchimâ c' eva, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ, |
 sītunhañ ca, divâ rattim, parivenañ ca, koṭṭhako,
 upatṭhān', aggisālâ ca, vacca-pāṇiya-bhojani, |
 âcamanam, anabhirati, kukkuccam, diṭṭhi ca, garu,
 70 mûla-mānatta-abbhānam, tajjaniam, niyasakam, |
 pabbajâ, paṭisāraṇi, ukkhepañ ca, kataṃ yadi,
 dhove, kâtabba-rajāñ ca, raje, samparivattakam, |
 pattañ ca, cīvarañ cāpi, parikkhārañ ca, chedanam,
 parikammaṃ, veyyāvaccam, pacchâ, piṇḍam, pavisanam, |
 na susānam, disâ c' eva, yāvajīvam upatṭhahe :
 saddhivihāriken' etaṃ vatt' ; upajjhāyaken' ime : |
 ovâda-sāsan'-uddesâ pucchâ, pattañ ca, cīvaram,
 parikkhāra-gilāno ca, na pacchāsamaṇo sāve. |
 upajjhāyesu yâ vattâ evaṃ âcariyesu pi,
 75 saddhivihārike vattâ tath' eva antevāsike. |
 âgantukesu yâ vattâ, puna âvāsikesu ca,
 gamikâ, 'numodanikâ, bhattagge, piṇḍapâtike, |
 araṇṇiakesu yaṃ vattam, yaṃ ca senāsanesu pi,
 jantâghare, vaccukutī, upajjhâ-saddhivihārike, |
 âcariyesu yaṃ vattam, tath' eva antevāsike.
 ekūnavīsati vatthu vuttâ soḷasakhandhake. |
 vattam aparipûranto na sīlam paripûrati,
 asuddhasīlo duppaṇṇi cīttekaggam na vindati, |
 vikkhittacitto nekaggo sammâ dhammam na passati,
 80 apassamāno saddhammam dukkhâ na parimuccati. |
 yaṃ vattam paripûranto sīlam pi paripûrati,
 visuddhasīlo sappañṇi cīttekaggam pi vindati, |
 avikkhittacitto ekaggo sammâ dhammam pi passati,
 sampassamāno saddhammam dukkhâ so parimuccati : |
 tasmâ hi vattam pûreyya jinaputto vicakkhaṇo
 ovâdam buddhasetṭhassa, tato nibbānam ehi. |

CULLAVAGGA.

IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ tadah' uposathe bhikkhusamghaparivuto nisinnô hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiya nikkhante pathame yâme utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim paṇâmetvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto pathamo yâmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusamgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnam pâtimokkhan ti. evam vutte bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiya nikkhante majjhime yâme utthâyâsanâ ekamsam . . . nikkhanto majjhimo yâmo, ciranisinno . . . pâtimokkhan ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiya nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyâ rattiya utthâyâsanâ ekamsam . . . nikkhanto pacchimo yâmo uddhatam aruṇam nandimukhi ratti, ciranisinno . . . pâtimokkhan ti. aparissuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa etad ahosi: kan nu kho bhagavâ puggalam sandhâya evam âha: aparissuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno sabbâvantam bhikkhusamgham cetasâ ceto paricca manas' âkâsi. addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno tam puggalam dussîlam pâpadhammam asucisamkassarasamâcâram paṭicchannakamman tam assamanam samanapatiññam abrahmacâriṃ brahmacâripaṭiññam antopûtim avassutam kasambukajâtam majjhe bhikkhusamghassa nisinnam, disvâna yena so puggalo ten'

upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca :
 uttṛhehi āvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi
 saddhim samvāso 'ti. evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahoṣi.
 dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad
 avoca : uttṛhehi . . . samvāso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puggalo
 tuṇhī ahoṣi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ
 puggalaṃ etad avoca : uttṛhehi . . . samvāso 'ti. tatiyam
 pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahoṣi. atha kho āyasmā Mahā-
 moggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi dvāra-
 koṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sucighaṭikam datvā yena bhagavā
 ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca :
 nikkhāmito so bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā,
 uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan ti.
 acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva bāhā-
 gahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamaessatīti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : atṭh' ime bhikkhave
 mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā
 asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. katame atṭha. mahāsa-
 muddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubba-
 pabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. yam pi bhikkhave ma-
 hāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro
 na āyataken' eva papāto, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde
 paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā
 mahāsamudde abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ma-
 hāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. yam pi bhi-
 kkhhave mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, ayaṃ
 bhikkhave mahāsamudde dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca
 paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvas-
 ati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam taṃ khippam
 ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave
 mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati, yaṃ hoti
 mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam . . . ussāreti, ayaṃ bhi-
 kkhhave mahāsamudde tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca
 paraṃ bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ :
 Gaṇḡā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahā-
 samuddam pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo
 tv eva samkham gacchanti. yam pi bhikkhave yā kāci
 mahānadiyo . . . gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde

catuttho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā ca loke . . . paññāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcama . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratanano anekaratanano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi veluriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratanano . . . masāragallaṃ, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde sattama . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahattaṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṃgalo timitimiṃgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahattaṃ bhūtānaṃ . . . attabhāvā, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhama . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. || 3 ||

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva pāpato, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. yaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā . . . aññāpaṭivedho ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo tīṭadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ siikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nāṭikkamanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ siikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ

tam mama sāvaka jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam tam khippam ñeva tīram vāheti thalam ussāreti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambukajāto, na tena saṃgho saṃvasati khippam eva ca naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñ cāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinno atha kho so ārakā 'va saṃghamhā saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ : Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddam pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva saṃkham gacchanti, evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddhā te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā tv eva saṃkham gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā . . . saṃkham gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye catuttho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahū ce pi . . . pūrattam vā paññāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi veluriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷam rajatam jātārūpam lohitaṅko masāragallam, evam

eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano aneka-ratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgāni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattāmo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhûtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhûtā : timi timiṃgalo timitimiṃgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhûtā : sotāpanno sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmī-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno anāgāmī anāgāmī-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtānaṃ . . . arahattāya paṭipanno, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantīti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

channam ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati :

tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatīti. ||4||1||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : na dān' āhaṃ bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, tumheva dāni bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ kareyyātha pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. na ca bhikkhave sâpattikena pātimokkhaṃ sotabbam. yo suṇeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sâpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbam : tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmīṃ puggale sammukhībhûte saṃgha-

majjhe udāharitabbam : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo puggalo sâpattiko, tassa pâtimokkham ṭhapemi na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti: ṭhapitam hoti pâtimokkhan ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suṇanti. therâ bhikkhû paracittaviduno bhikkhûnam ârocenti: itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suṇantîti. assosum kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû: therâ kira bhikkhû paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhûnam ârocenti: itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suṇantîti. te pur' amhâkam pesalâ bhikkhû pâtimokkham ṭhapentîti paṭigaco' eva suddhānam bhikkhūnam anâpattikānam avatthusmim akāraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhānam bhikkhūnam anâpattikānam avatthusmim akāraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhānam . . . ṭhapentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave suddhānam bhikkhūnam anâpattikānam avatthusmim akāraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapetabbam. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

ekam bhikkhave adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam ekam dhammikaṃ. dve adhammikāni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanāni dve dhammikāni. tīni adhammikāni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanāni tīni dhammikāni. cattāri . . . pañca . . . cha . . . satta attha . . . nava . . . dasa adhammikāni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanāni dasa dhammikāni. || 2 ||

katamaṃ ekam adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. amûlikāya sîlavipattiyaṃ pâtimokkham ṭhapeti, idaṃ ekam adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. katamaṃ ekam dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. samûlikāya sîlavipattiyaṃ pâtimokkham ṭhapeti. idaṃ ekam dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. katamāni dve adhammikāni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amûlikāya

sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐apeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h.,
 imāni dve . . . ; katamāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭha-
 panāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., samūlikāya ācā-
 ravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., imāni dve . . . ; katamāni t̐iṇi adhammi-
 kāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h.,
 amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ
 pāṭ. t̐h., imāni t̐iṇi . . . ; katamāni t̐iṇi dhammikāni pāti-
 mokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya . . . dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ.
 t̐h., imāni t̐iṇi . . . ; katamāni cattāri adhammikāni pāti-
 mokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., amūli-
 kāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ.
 t̐h., amūlikāya ājīvavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., imāni cattāri . . . ;
 katamāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samū-
 likāya . . . ājīvavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h., imāni cattāri . . . ; ka-
 tamāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūla-
 kena pārājikena pāṭ. t̐h., amūlakena saṃghādisesena pāṭ. t̐h.,
 amūlakena pācittiyaena pāṭ. t̐h., amūlakena pāṭidesaniyena
 pāṭ. t̐h., amūlakena dukkaṭṭena pāṭ. t̐h., imāni pañca . . . ;
 katamāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samū-
 lakena pārājikena . . . samūlakena dukkaṭṭena pāṭ. t̐h., imāni
 pañca . . . ; katamāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapa-
 nāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya
 sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ.
 t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. katāya, amūli-
 kāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya dīṭṭhivi-
 pattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. katāya. imāni cha . . . ; katamāni cha
 dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ
 pāṭ. t̐apeti akatāya . . . samūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāti-
 mokkham t̐apeti katāya. imāni cha . . . ; katamāni satta
 adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena
 pāṭ. t̐h., amūlakena saṃghādisesena . . . thullaccayena . . .
 pācittiyaena . . . pāṭidesaniyena . . . dukkaṭṭena . . . amū-
 lakena dubbhāsītena pāṭ. t̐h., imāni satta . . . ; katamāni
 satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlakena pārā-
 jikena . . . dubbhāsītena pāṭ. t̐h., imāni satta . . . ; kata-
 māni aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya
 sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h.
 katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya

âcâravipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya ditthivipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya ditthivipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. katâya. imâni attha . . . ; katamâni attha dhammikâni pâtimokkhatthapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . samûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. katâya. imâni attha . . . ; katamâni nava adhammikâni pâtimokkhatthapanâni. amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. katâkatâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya, amûlikâya ditthivipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni nava dhammikâni pâtimokkhatthapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . samûlikâya ditthivipattiya pâ. th. katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhatthapanâni. na pārājiko tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti, na pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, na sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti, na sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikam sāmaggim upeti, na dhammikam sāmaggim paccādiyati, na dhammikāya sāmaggīyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, na sîlavipattiya ditthasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na âcâravipattiya ditthasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na ditthivipattiya ditthasutaparisaṅkito hoti. imâni dasa . . . ; katamâni dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhatthapanâni. pārājiko tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti, pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti, sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikam sāmaggim na upeti, dhammikam sāmaggim paccādiyati, dhammikāya sāmaggīyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, sîlavipattiya ditthasutaparisaṅkito hoti, âcâravipattiya ditthasutaparisaṅkito hoti, ditthivipattiya ditthasutaparisaṅkito hoti. || 3 ||

katham pārājiko tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi pārājikassa dhammassa ajjhāpatti hoti tehi âkārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati

pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpajjantam, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpajjantam, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: aham âvuso pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno 'ti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena ditthena tena sutena tâya parisâṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte samghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante samgho. itthannâmo puggalo pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno, tassa pâtimokkham thapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti: dhammikam pâtimokkhatthapanam. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe thapite parisâ vutthâti dasannam antarâyânam aññatarena, râjantarâyena vâ corantarâyena vâ agyantar. vâ udakantar. vâ manussantar. vâ amanussantar. vâ vâḷantar. vâ sirimsapantar. vâ jîvitantar. vâ brahmacariyantarâyena vâ. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim âvâse aññatarasmim vâ âvâse tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte samghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante samgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikakathâ vippakatâ, tam vatthum avinicchitam. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam vatthum vinicchiṇeyyâ 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte samghamajjhe udâharitabbam: suṇātu me bhante samgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikakathâ vippakatâ, tam vatthum avinicchitam, tassa pâtimokkham thapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti: dhammikam pâtimokkhatthapanam. ||4|| katham sikkham paccakkhâtako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ hoti tehi âkārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, nâpi

añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti : itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti : mayâ âvuso sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena ditthena tena sutena tâya parisankâya tadah' uposathe câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte samghamajjhe udâhareyya : suñātu me bhante samgho. itthannâmena puggalena sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ, tassa pâtimokkham ðhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhatapanam. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ðhapite parisâ vutthâti dasannam antarâyânam aññatarena, râjantarâyena vâ . . . brahmacariyantarâyena vâ. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim âvâse aññatarasmim vâ âvâse tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte samghamajjhe udâhareyya : suñātu me bhante samgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ, tam vatthum avinicchitam. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam vatthum vinicchi-neyyâ 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte samghamajjhe udâharitabban : suñātu me bhante samgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ, tam vatthum avinicchitam, tassa pâtimokkham ðhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhatapanam. ||5|| katham dhammikaṃ sâmaggim na upeti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi lîngehi yehi nimittehi dhammikaṃ sâmaggiyâ anupagamanam hoti tehi âkârehi tehi lîngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikaṃ sâmaggim na upentam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikaṃ sâmaggim na upentam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti : itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sâmaggim na upetîti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikaṃ sâmaggim na upentam, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti : itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sâmaggim na upetîti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti : aham âvuso dhammikaṃ sâmaggim na upemîti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena ditthena tena sutena tâya parisankâya tadah' uposathe câtuddase

vâ pannarase vâ tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte samgha-majjhe udâhareyya : suñâtu me bhante samgho. itthannâmo puggalo dhammikam sâmaggim na upeti, tassa pâtimokkham thapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pâtimokkhatthapanam. ||6|| katham dhammikam sâmaggim paccâdiyati. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi . . . nimittehi dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânam hoti tehi âkârehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikam sâmaggim paccâdiyantam, na h' eva kho . . . (see § 6) . . . udâhareyya : suñâtu me bhante samgho. itthannâmo puggalo dhammikam sâmaggim paccâdiyati, tassa pâtimokkham thapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pâtimokkhatthapanam. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe thapite parisâ vutthâti . . . (see § 5 ; *instead of* sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ *read* dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânakathâ) . . . na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pâtimokkhatthapanam. ||7|| katham sîlavipattiya dîṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi . . . nimittehi sîlavipattiya dîṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti tehi âkârehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sîlavipattiya dîṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sîlavipattiya dîṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti : itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu sîlavipattiya dîṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sîlavipattiya dîṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti : itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu sîlavipattiya dîṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti : aham âvuso sîlavipattiya dîṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'mhîti. âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena dîṭṭhena . . . udâhareyya : suñâtu me bhante samgho. itthannâmo puggalo sîlavipattiya dîṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pâtimokkham thapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pâtimokkhatthapanam. ||8|| katham âcâravipattiya dîṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (see § 8) . . . katham dîṭṭhivipattiya dîṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (see § 8) . . .

dhammikam pâtimokkhatthapanam. imâni dasa dhammikâni
pâtimokkhatthapanânîti. ||9||3||
paṭhamo bhāṇavaro.

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami,
upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi,
ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad
avoca : attâdânam âdâtukâmena bhante bhikkhunâ kat-
aṅgasamannâgatam attâdânam âdâtabbam ti. attâdânam
âdâtukâmena Upâli bhikkhunâ pañcaṅgasamannâgatam attâ-
dânam âdâtabbam. attâdânam âdâtukâmena Upâli bhikkhu-
nâ evam paccavekkhitabbam : yam kho aham imam attâdâ-
nam âdâtukâmo, kâlo nu kho imam attâdânam âdâtum
udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evam
jânâti : akâlo imam attâdânam âdâtum no kâlo 'ti, na tam
Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu
paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti : kâlo imam attâdânam âdâ-
tum no akâlo 'ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ uttarim paccavekkhi-
tabbam : yam kho aham imam attâdânam âdâtukâmo, bhû-
tam nu kho idam attâdânam udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhi-
kkhu paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti : abhûtam idam attâdâ-
nam no bhûtan ti, na tam Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam.
sace pana Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti :
bhûtam idam attâdânam no abhûtan ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ
uttarim paccavekkhitabbam : yam kho aham imam attâdânam
âdâtukâmo, atthasamhitam nu kho idam attâdânam udâhu
no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti :
anattasamhitam idam attâdânam no atthasamhitam ti, na
tam Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu
paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti : atthasamhitam idam attâdâ-
nam no anattasamhitam ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ uttarim
paccavekkhitabbam : imam kho aham attâdânam âdiyamâno
labhissâmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû dhammato vinayato
pakkhe udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno
evam jânâti : imam kho aham attâdânam âdiyamâno na
labhissâmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû dhammato vinayato
pakkhe 'ti, na tam Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam. sace pana
Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti : imam kho

aham attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sanditṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunaṃ uttarim paccavekkhitabbaṃ : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṃghabhedo saṃgharāji saṃghavavatthānaṃ saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, ādātabbaṃ taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ. evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho Upāli attādānaṃ ādinnaṃ pacchā avipparisāraṇaṃ bhavissatīti. || 4 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo : codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhavaśisaṃmācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi vaśisaṃmācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhavaśisaṃmācāro hoti parisuddhena vaśisaṃmācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā vāśisikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārīsu

anāghâtam, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhuno mettacittam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu anāghâtam, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettacittam upaṭṭhāpehīti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca param Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariṇaṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā dhatā vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo . . . tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpunaṇṇasū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca param Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : ubhayāni nu kho me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni suvibhattāni suppavattāni suvinicchitāni suttato anuvyañjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni . . . anuvyañjanaso, idaṃ panāvuso kattha vuttam bhagavatā 'ti iti puṭṭho na sampādayati, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā vinayam pariyāpunaṇṇasū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||1||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo : kālana vakkhāmi no akālana, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena vakkhāmi no anattasamhitena, mettacitto vakkhāmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||2||

adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi

vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. akālenāyasmā codesi no kālana alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā codesi no bhūtena alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā codesi no saṇhena alan . . . , anattasamhitenāyasmā codesi no atthasamhitena alan . . . , dosantaro āyasmā codesi no mettacitto alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. tam kissa hetu. yathā na añño pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 3 || adhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katīh' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : akālenāyasmā cudito no kālana alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 4 ||

dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katīh' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālenāyasmā codesi no akālana alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . mettacitto āyasmā codesi no dosantaro alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. tam kissa hetu. yathā añño pi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 5 || dhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katīh' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālenāyasmā cudito no akālana alan te vippaṭisārāya . . . mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 6 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattam manasikavā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattam manasikarivā paro codetabbo : kārūññatā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivutthānatā vinayapurekkhārātā. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme

ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo 'ti. cuditena pana
bhante bhikkhunā katīsu dhammesu patitthātabban ti. cu-
diten' Upāli bhikkhunā dvīsu dhammesu patitthātabbaṃ sacce
ca akuppe cā 'ti. ||7||5||

pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaakkhandhakam niṭṭhitaṃ
navamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tiṃsa. tassa uddānaṃ :

- uposathe yāvatikaṃ pāpabhikkhu na nikkhamati,
Moggallānena niccuddo, accharam, jinasāsane,
ninno 'nupubbasikkhā ca, tṭhitadhammo nātikkamma,
kuṇap' ukkhipati saṃgho, savantiyo jahanti,
savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca,
bahu dhammavinayo pi, bhū't' atthāriyapuggalā :
samuddaṃ upamaṃ katvā vācesi sāsane guṇaṃ.
uposathe pātimokkhaṃ, na amhe koci jānāti,
patigacc' eva, ujjhanti. eko dve tīṇi cattāri
5 pañca cha satta atthāni nava ca dasamāni ca.
sīlācāra-ditṭhi ca ājīvaṃ catusāvake,
pārājikañ ca saṃghādi pācitti pāṭidesani |
dukkataṃ pañcabhāgesu, sīlācāravipatti ca
akatā katāya ca chabbhāgesu yathāṭṭhiti,
pārājikañ ca saṃghādi-thulla-pācittiyena ca
pāṭidesaniyañ c' eva dukkatañ ca dubbhāsitaṃ,
sīlācāravipatti ca ditṭhi-ājīvavipatti
yā ca atthā katākate ten' ekā sīlācāraditṭhiyā |
akatāya katāyāpi katākatāyam eva ca
10 evaṃ navavidhā vuttā yathābhūtena ñāyato,
pārājiko vippakato paccakkhāto tath' eva ca
upeti paccādiyati paccādānakathā ca yo |
sīlācāravipatti ca yathā ditṭhivipattiyā
ditṭhasutaparisaṅki dasadhā taṃ vijānātha.
bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhuṃ, vipass' añño cārocatī,
taṃ suddheva tassa akkhāti : pātimokkhaṃ tṭhapeti so.
vutṭhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca
manussa-amanussā ca vālasarisapā jīvi-brahmaṃ,
dasann' aññatar' ekena, tasmim aññataresu vā,
15 dhammikādharmikā c' eva yathāmaggena jānātha.

kâlabhûtatthasañhitam labhissâmi bhavissati.
 kâyavâcasikâ mettâ bâhusaccam ubhayâni.|
 kâlabhûtena saṇhena attha-mettena codaye.
 vippatīsārādhammena tathâ vâcâ vinodaye,|
 dhammacodacuditassa vinodeti vippatīsâro.
 karuṇâ hit'-ânu-kampi vuṭṭhâna-purekkhârâtâ |
 codakassa paṭipatti sambuddhena pakâsitam.
 sacce c' eva akuppe ca cuditass' eva dhammatâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam ðhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. alam Gotamî mâ te rucci mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotamî mâ te . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotamî mâ te . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti dukkhî dummanâ assumukhî rudamânâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cārikam pakkâmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgārasālāyam. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî kese chedâpetvâ kâsâyāni vatthāni acchâdetvâ sambahulāhi Sâkiyānihi saddhim yena Vesâlî tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Vesâlî Mahāvanam kûṭāgārasālā ten' upasamkâmi. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhî dummanâ assumukhî rudamânâ bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atthâsi. addasâ kho

âyasmâ Ânando Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim sunehi pâdehi
 rajokinna gattena dukkham dummanam assumukhim ruda-
 mânâ bahi dvârakotthake thitam, disvâna Mahâpajâpatim
 Gotamim etad avoca : kissa tvam Gotami sunehi pâdehi . . .
 rudamânâ bahi dvârakotthake thitâ 'ti. tathâ hi pana bhante
 Ânanda na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappave-
 dite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. tena
 hi Gotami muhuttam idh' eva tâva hohi yâvâham bhaga-
 vantam yâcâmi mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhamma-
 vinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. ||2|| atha kho
 âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamka-
 mitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekam-
 antam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :
 esâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi . . . ruda-
 mânâ bahi dvârakotthake thitâ na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtu-
 gâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâ-
 riyam pabbajjan ti : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâ-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan
 ti. alam Ânanda mâ te rucci mâtugâmassa tathâgatappa-
 vedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti.
 dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :
 sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . .
 pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam
 . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . . pabbajjâ 'ti.
 atha kho âyasmâ Ânando na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâ-
 massa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâri-
 yam pabbajjam, yan nûnâham aññena pi pariyâyena bhaga-
 vantam yâceyyam mâtugâmassa . . . pabbajjan ti. atha
 kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : bhabbo nu
 kho bhante mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye
 agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ sotâpattiphalam vâ sakad-
 âgâmiphalam vâ anâgâmiphalam vâ arahattam vâ sacchi-
 kâtun ti. bhabbo Ânanda mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite
 dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ sotâpatti-
 phalam pi sakadâgâmiphalam pi anâgâmiphalam pi arahattam
 pi sacchikâtun ti. sace bhante bhabbo mâtugâmo tathâga-
 tappavedite dhammavinaye . . . arahattam pi sacchikâtum,
 bahûpakârâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtucchâ

āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā bhagavantam janettiyā kām-
 lamkatāya thaññaṃ pāyesi: sādhu bhante labheyya mātū-
 gāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāri-
 yaṃ pabbajjan ti. ||3|| sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī
 attha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti sā 'v' assā hotu upasampa-
 dā. vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampa-
 nnassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuttāhanam añjalikammaṃ
 sāmīcikkammaṃ kātabbam; ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garu-
 katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo. na bhi-
 kkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vasitabbam; ayam pi
 dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo. anvaddhamāsam bhikkhu-
 niyā bhikkhusamghato dve dhammā paccāsimsitabbā uposa-
 thapucchakaṇi ca ovādūpasamkamanāṇi ca; ayam pi dhammo
 . . . anatikkamanīyo. vassam vutthāya bhikkhuniyā ubhato-
 samghe tīhi tñānehi pavāretabbam ditthena vā sutena vā
 parisaṅkāya vā; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo.
 garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosamghe
 pakkhamānattam caritabbam; ayam pi . . . anatikkama-
 nīyo. dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkha-
 mānāya ubhatosamghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā; ayam pi
 . . . anatikkamanīyo. na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena
 bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitaabbo; ayam pi . . . ana-
 tikkamanīyo. ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu
 vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnisu vacana-
 patho; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanīyo. sace Ānanda Mahā-
 pajāpatī Gotamī ime attha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti sā 'v'
 assā hotu upasampadā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando
 bhagavato santike attha garudhamme uggaḥetvā yena Mahā-
 pajāpatī Gotamī ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Mahā-
 pajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca: sace kho tvam Gotamī attha
 garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā:
 vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa
 bhikkhuno abhivādanam . . . anovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhi-
 kkhūnisu vacanapatho; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikka-
 manīyo. sace kho tvam Gotamī ime attha garudhamme
 paṭigaṇheyyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā 'ti. seyya-
 thāpi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍa-
 najātiko sīsam nahāto uppalamālam vā vassikamālam vā

atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhivā ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā
uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ
bhante Ānanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇhāmi yā-
vājīvaṃ anatikkamanīye 'ti. || 5 || atha kho āyasmā Ānando
yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno
kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭiggahitā
bhante Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā, upa-
sampaṇṇā bhagavato mātucchā 'ti. sace Ānanda nāla-
bhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahma-
cariyaṃ abhavissa, vassasahassaṃ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya.
yato ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhamma-
vinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni Ānanda
brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni
Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. seyyathāpi Ānanda
yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisakāni tāni suppa-
dhamisiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evaṃ eva kho
Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ
hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne sālikkhette setaṭṭhikā
nāma rogajāti nipaṭati evaṃ taṃ sālikkhetaṃ na ciraṭṭhiti-
kaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye
labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ
brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda
sampanne ucchukkhette mañjetthikā nāma rogajāti nipa-
ṭati evaṃ taṃ ucchukkhetaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ
eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ . . . hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda
puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭigacc' eva ālim bandheyya yāvad
eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā
paṭigacc' eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā
yāvājīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭhagarudhammam niṭṭhitaṃ.

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī
Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante imāsu

Sâkiyanîsu paṭipajjâmiti. atha kho bhagavâ Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahamsitâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmentesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhuniyo upasampâdetun ti. ||1|| atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim etad avocum : ayyâ anupasampannâ, may' amhâ upasampannâ, evam hi bhagavatâ paññattam : bhikkhûhi bhikkhuniyo upasampâdetabbâ 'ti. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yenâysmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âysmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam tthitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî âysmantam Ânandam etad avoca : imâ maṃ bhante Ânanda bhikkhuniyo evam âhamsu : ayyâ anupasampannâ, may' amhâ upasampannâ, evam hi bhagavatâ paññattam : bhikkhûhi bhikkhuniyo upasampâdetabbâ 'ti. atha kho âysmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âysmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahâpajâpatî bhante Gotamî evam âha : imâ maṃ bhante Ânanda . . . upasampâdetabbâ 'ti. yadaggena Ânanda Mahâpajâpatigotamiyâ atthâ garudhammâ paṭiggahitâ, tad eva sâ upasampannâ 'ti. ||2||2||

atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yenâysmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âysmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam tthitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî âysmantam Ânandam etad avoca : ekâham bhante Ânanda bhagavantam varam yâcâmi : sâdhu bhante bhagavâ anujâneyya bhikkhûnañ ca bhikkhuniñ ca yathâvuddham abhivâdanam paccuttânam añjalikammam sâmicikamman ti. atha kho âysmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âysmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahâpajâpatî bhante Gotamî evam âha : ekâham . . . sâmicikamman ti. atthânam etam Ânanda

anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato anujāneyya mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam. ime hi nāma Ānanda aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam na karissanti, kim aṅga pana tathāgato anujānissati mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi, ekamantam tṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : yāni tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni yathā bhikkhū sikkhanti tathā tesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. yāni pana tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. || 4 ||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi, ekamantam tṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu yaṃ aham bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā vūpakatṭhā appamattā ātāpīni pahitattā vihareyyan ti. ye kho tvam Gotamī dhammē jāneyyāsi : ime dhammā sārāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saññogāya saṃvattanti no visaññogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santutṭhiyā, saṃgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya,

dubbharatāya samvattanti no subharatāya: ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n' etaṃ satthu sāsānan ti. ye ca kho tvam Gotami dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sārāgāya, visaññogāya samvattanti no saññogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutṭhiyā samvattanti no asantutṭhiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no saṃgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya samvattanti no dubbharatāya: ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ satthu sāsānan ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ na uddisiyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. assosū kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyāthā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo āpattiṃ na paṭikaronti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā āpatti na paṭikātabbā. yā na paṭikareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi āpatti paṭikātabbā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyāthā 'ti.

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhū-
 naṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āro-
 cesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ
 āpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-
 kkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi sīṅghātake pi bhikkhuṃ
 passitvā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamsaṃ uttarā-
 saṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe-
 tvā āpattiṃ paṭikaronti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipā-
 centi : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimā-
 netvā idāni khamāpentīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroce-
 suṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ āpatti pa-
 ṭiggahetabbā. yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭigga-
 hetun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi āpatti paṭiggahe-
 tabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ
 āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena
 bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ
 kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho
 bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbā ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ
 kammaṃ kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena katakammaṃ
 bhikkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi sīṅghātake pi bhikkhuṃ
 passitvā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamsaṃ uttarā-
 saṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe-
 tvā khamāpenti evaṃ nūna kātabbā ti maññamānā. manussā
 tath' eva ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ,
 jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimānetvā idāni khamāpentīti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi
 bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbā. yo kareyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhu-
 naṃ kammaṃ kātun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi
 kammaṃ kātabbā ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhituṃ
 evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyāthā 'ti. ||3||6||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṃghamajjhe

bhaṇḍana-jâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññiṃ mukha-sattihi vitudantâ viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunînaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamenti, tasmim kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattâyo pi âpattigâminiyo pi. bhikkhuniyo evam âhamsu: sâdhu bhante ayyâ 'va bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyâ 'va bhikkhunînaṃ âpattiṃ paṭigāhantu, evaṃ hi bhagavatâ paññattaṃ: bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ ropetvâ bhikkhunînaṃ niyyâdetum bhikkhunîhi bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtum, bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpattiṃ ropetvâ bhikkhunînaṃ niyyâdetum bhikkhunîhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpattiṃ paṭigāhetun ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇâya bhikkhuniyâ antevâsibhikkhunî satta vassâni bhagavantam anubaddhâ hoti vinayaṃ pariyâpuṇantî, tassâ muṭṭhassatiniyâ gahito-gahito mussati. assosi kho sâ bhikkhunî: bhagavâ kira Sâvatthim gantukâmo 'ti. atha kho tassâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi: aham kho satta vassâni bhagavantam anubaddhâ vinayaṃ pariyâpuṇantî, tassâ me muṭṭhassatiniyâ gahito-gahito mussati. dukkaraṃ kho pana mâtuḡâmena yāvajjivaṃ satthâraṃ anubandhitum. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî bhikkhunînaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesum. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ vinayaṃ vâ-cetun ti. ||8||

paṭhamabhâṇavâraṃ.

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa

ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcanti app eva
 nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham âroce-
 sum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunâ bhikkhuniyo kaddamoda-
 kena osiñcitabbâ. yo osiñceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâ-
 mi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammam kâṭun ti.
 atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kin nu kho daṇḍa-
 kammam kâṭabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.
 avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghena kâ-
 tabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû kâyam vivarivâ bhikkhunînam dassenti ūrum
 vivarivâ bhikkhunînam dassenti aṅgajâṭam vivarivâ
 bhikkhunînam dassenti bhikkhuniyo obhâsanti bhikkhunîhi
 saddhim sampayojecti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti.
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunâ
 kâyo vivarivâ bhikkhunînam dassetabbo, na ūru vivarivâ
 bhikkhunînam dassetabbo, na aṅgajâṭam vivarivâ bhikkhu-
 nînam dassetabban, na bhikkhuniyo obhâsitabbâ, na bhi-
 kkhunîhi saddhim sampayojetabban. yo sampayojeyya,
 âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno
 daṇḍakammam kâṭun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi:
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammam kâṭabban ti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhi-
 kkhunisaṃghena kâtabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena
 chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhû kaddamodakena
 osiñcanti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato
 etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhû
 kaddamodakena osiñcitabbâ. yâ osiñceyya, âpatti dukka-
 ṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ daṇḍa-
 kammam kâṭun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi:
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammam kâṭabban ti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇam kâṭun
 ti. âvaraṇe kate na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam attham
 ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetun ti.
 tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo kâ-
 yam vivarivâ bhikkhûnam dassenti thanam vivarivâ bhi-
 kkhûnam dassenti ūrum vivarivâ bhikkhûnam dassenti
 aṅgajâṭam vivarivâ bhikkhûnam dassenti bhikkhû obhâsanti

bhikkhûhi saddhim sampayojenti app eva nâma amhesu sârajeyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ kâyo vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbo, na thanam vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbam, na ûru vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbo, na aṅgajâtam vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbam, na bhikkhû obhâsitabbâ, na bhikkhûhi saddhim sampayojetabbam. yâ sampayojeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ danḍakammam kâton ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kin nu kho danḍakammam kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇam kâton ti. âvaraṇe kâte na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kappati nu kho ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhim uposatho kâton na nu kho kappatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhim uposatho kâtabbo yâva na tam adhikaraṇam vûpasantaṃ hotîti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikam pakkâmi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma ayyo Udâyi ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikam pakkamissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikâ pakkamitabbâ. yo pakkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bālâ avyattâ ovâdam ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bālana avyattena ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ovâdam ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdam ṭhapetvâ vinicchayaṃ na denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetvâ vinicchayo na dâtabbo. yo na dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovâdam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ovâdo na gantabbo. yâ na gaccheyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunîsamgho ovâdam gacchati. manussâ ujjhâyanti

khīyanti vipācenti: jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ,
 idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbenā bhikkhunī-
 saṃghena ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyya ceva, āpatti dukka-
 ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhi pañcāhi bhikkhunīhi
 ovādaṃ gantun ti. tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca
 bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. manussā tath' eva ujjhā-
 yanti khīyanti vipācenti: jāyāyo . . . abhiramissantīti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catūhi
 pañcāhi bhikkhunīhi ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyyūñ ceva,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhi-
 kkhunīhi ovādaṃ gantun: ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃka-
 mitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭi-
 kaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacaniyo: bhi-
 kkhunīsaṃgho ayya bhikkhusaṃghassa pāde vandati ovādū-
 pasamkamanañ ca yāceti, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhunīsaṃgho
 ovādūpasamkamanan ti. tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuddesako
 upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo: bhikkhunīsaṃgho bhante
 bhikkhusaṃghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamanañ ca yā-
 ceti, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunīsaṃgho ovādūpasamka-
 manan ti. pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo: atthi koci bhi-
 kkhū bhikkhunovādako sammato 'ti. sace hoti koci bhikkhu
 bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo:
 itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhi-
 kkhunīsaṃgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na hoti koci bhikkhu
 bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo:
 ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun ti. sace koci ussa-
 hati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun so ca hoti atṭhaḥ' aṅgehi samannā-
 gato, sammannitvā vattabbo: itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhun-
 ovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunīsaṃgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti.
 sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun, pātimokkhu-
 ddesakena vattabbo: n' atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako
 sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunīsaṃgho sampādetū 'ti. ||4||
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ na gaṇhanti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na
 gaṇetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena
 kho pana samayena aññātaro bhikkhu bālo hoti, taṃ bhi-
 kkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ: ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhā-

hîti. ahañ hi bhagini bâlo, kathâham ovâdam gaṇhâmiti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdam, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattam: bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînam ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave t̐apetvâ bâlam avasesehi ovâdam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avocum: ovâdam ayya gaṇhâhîti. ahañ hi bhagini gilâno, kathâham ovâdam gaṇhâmiti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdam, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattam: t̐apetvâ bâlam avasesehi ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave t̐apetvâ bâlam t̐apetvâ gilânam avasesehi ovâdam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avocum: ovâdam ayya gaṇhâhîti. ahañ hi bhagini gamiko, kathâham ovâdam gaṇhâmiti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdam, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattam: t̐apetvâ bâlam t̐apetvâ gilânam avasesehi ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave t̐apetvâ bâlam t̐apetvâ gilânam t̐apetvâ gamikam avasesehi ovâdam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avocum: ovâdam ayya gaṇhâhîti. ahañ hi bhagini araññe viharâmi, kathâham ovâdam gaṇhâmiti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdam, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattam: t̐apetvâ bâlam t̐apetvâ gilânam t̐apetvâ gamikam avasesehi ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âraññakena bhikkhunâ ovâdam gahetum samketam ca kâtum atra paṭiharissâmîti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdam gahetvâ na ârocanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdo na ârocetabbo. yo na âroceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdam gahetvâ na paccâharanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdo na paccâharitabbo. yo na paccâhareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo samketam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ samketam na gantabbam. yâ na gaccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 5 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dīghāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti, te' eva pāsuke namenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā dīghaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ekapariyākatam kāyabandhanaṃ. na ca tena pāsukā nametabbā. yā nameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilivena paṭṭena pāsuke namenti, cammapaṭṭena pāsuke namenti, dussapaṭṭena pāsuke namenti, dussaveniyā p. n., dussavaṭṭiyā p. n., colapaṭṭena p. n., colaveniyā p. n., colavaṭṭiyā p. n., suttaveniyā p. n., suttavaṭṭiyā pāsuke namenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vilivena paṭṭena pāsukā nametabbā, na cammapaṭṭena p. n., na dussapaṭṭena p. n., na dussaveniyā p. n., na dussavaṭṭiyā p. n., na colapaṭṭena p. n., na colaveniyā p. n., na colavaṭṭiyā p. n., na suttaveniyā p. n., na suttavaṭṭiyā pāsukā nametabbā. yā nameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghamsāpenti, gohanukena jaghanaṃ kottāpenti, hatthaṃ kottāpenti, hatthakocchaṃ kottāpenti, pādamaṃ kottāpenti, pādakocchaṃ kottāpenti, ūruṃ kottāpenti, mukhaṃ kottāpenti, dantamaṃsaṃ kottāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā atṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghamsāpetabbam, na gohanukena jaghanaṃ kottāpetabbam, na hattho kottāpetabbo, na hatthakoccho kottāpetabbo, na pādo kottāpetabbo, na pādakoccho kottāpetabbo, na ūru kottāpetabbo, na mukhaṃ kottāpetabbam, na dantamaṃsaṃ kottāpetabbam. yā kottāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo mukhaṃ ālimpanti mukhaṃ ummaddenti mukhaṃ cunṇenti manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchenti aṅgarāgaṃ karonti mukharāgaṃ karonti aṅgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na

bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ mukhaṃ âlīpitaḥḥaṃ, na mukhaṃ ummadetabbhaṃ, na mukhaṃ cūṇṇetabbhaṃ, na manasilikāya mukhaṃ lañchetabbhaṃ, na aṅgarāgo kâtabbo, na mukharāgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kâtabbo. yâ kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo avaṅgaṃ karonti visesaṃ karonti olokana-kena olokenti sâloke tiṭṭhanti sanaccaṃ kârâpentī vesīṃ vuṭṭhâpentī pânâgâraṃ ṭhapenti sūnaṃ ṭhapenti âpaṇaṃ pasârentī vaddhiṃ payojenti vaṇijjaṃ payojenti dâsaṃ upatṭhâpentī dâsiṃ upatṭhâpentī kammakaraṃ upatṭhâpentī kammakarīṃ upatṭhâpentī tiracchânagataṃ upatṭhâpentī haritakapaṇṇikaṃ pakīṇanti namatakaṃ dhârentī. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ avaṅgaṃ kâtabbaṃ, na visesaṃ kâtabbaṃ, na olokanakena oloketabbhaṃ, na sâloke tiṭṭhâtabbaṃ, na sanaccaṃ kârâpetabbhaṃ, na vesī vuṭṭhâpetabbâ, na pânâgâraṃ ṭhapetabbhaṃ, na sūnâ ṭhapetabbâ, na âpaṇo pasâretabbo, na vaddhi payojetabbâ, na vaṇijjâ payojetabbâ, na dâso upatṭhâpetabbo, na dâsī upatṭhâpetabbâ, na kammakaro upatṭhâpetabbo, na kammakarī upatṭhâpetabbâ, na tiracchânagato upatṭhâpetabbo, na haritakapaṇṇikaṃ pakīṇitabbhaṃ, na namatakaṃ dhâretabbhaṃ. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbanaḥḥakâni cīvarâni dhârentī sabbapītakâni cīvarâni dhârentī sabbalohitakâni c. dh. sabbamañjettḥakâni c. dh. sabbakaṇḥâni c. dh. sabbama-hâraṅgarattâni c. dh. sabbamahânaṃmarattâni c. dh. acchinna-dasâni c. dh. dīghadasâni c. dh. pupphadasâni c. dh. phaṇa-dasâni c. dh. kaṇcukaṃ dhârentī tirīṭakaṃ dhârentī. ma-nussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabba-naḥḥakâni cīvarâni dhâretabbâni, na sabbapītakâni cīvarâni dhâretabbâni, . . . na kaṇcukaṃ dhâretabbhaṃ, na tirīṭakaṃ dhâretabbhaṃ. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5|| **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunī kâlaṃ ka-rontī evaṃ âha : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhâro saṃghassa hotū 'ti. tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca

vivadanti ambhākaṃ hoti ambhākaṃ hotīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhunī ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karontī evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunīsaṃghass' eva taṃ. sikkhamānā ce bhikkhave — pe — sāmāṇerī ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karontī . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunīsaṃghass' eva taṃ. bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karonto . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhunīsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ. sāmāṇero ce bhikkhave — pe — upāsako ce bhikkhave, upāsikā ce bhikkhave, aññā ce bhikkhave koci kālaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā purāṇa-Mallī bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā rathikāya dubbalakaṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṃsakūtena pahāraṃ datvā pavatteṣi. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhunī bhikkhussa pahāraṃ dassatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa pahāro dātabbo. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā dūrato 'va okkamitvā maggaṃ dātun ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā gabbhaṃ pādetvā kulupikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : haṇḍ' ayye imaṃ gabbhaṃ pattena nīharā 'ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī taṃ gabbhaṃ patte pakkhipitvā saṃghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacārikena bhikkhunā samādānaṃ kataṃ hoti : yāhaṃ paṭhamāṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmīti. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca : handa bhagini bhikkhaṃ paṭigaṇhā 'ti. alaṃ ayyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca . . . alaṃ ayyā 'ti. mayā kho bhagini samādānaṃ kataṃ : yāhaṃ paṭhamāṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmīti.

handa bhagini bhikkham patiganhâ 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî tena bhikkhunâ nippīliyamānâ nīharitvā pattam dassesi : pass' ayya patte gabbham mā ca kassaci ārocesi. atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nīharissatīti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nīharissatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pattena gabbho nīharitabbo. yā nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā nīharitvā pattam dassetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassenti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassessantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassetabbam. yā dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā ukkujjitvā pattam dassetum, yañ ca patte āmisam hoti tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo 'ti. ||2|| **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam rathikāya purisavyañjanam chadditam hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo sakkaccam upanijjhāyimsu. manussā ukkuṭṭhim akamsu, tā bhikkhuniyo mañkū ahesum. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo upassayam gantvā bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesum. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā tā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo purisavyañjanam upanijjhāyissantīti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā purisavyañjanam upanijjhāyitabbam. yā upanijjhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnam āmisam denti, bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam denti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhaddantā attano pari-

bhogatthâya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānaṃ dātun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave attano paribhogatthâya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbā. yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bālhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhunīhi bhikkhūhi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisaṃ denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ denti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthâya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānaṃ dātun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attano paribhogatthâya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbā. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bālhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ senāsaṇaṃ ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhūnaṃ na hoti. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : sādhu bhante ayyā amhākaṃ senāsaṇaṃ dentu tāvakālīkaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ senāsaṇaṃ dātuṃ tāvakālīkaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhaṃ abhinisīdanti pi abhinipajjanti pi, senāsaṇaṃ lohitena makkhiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave

bhikkhuniyâ onaddhamañcam onaddhapîṭham abhinisiditabbam abhinipajjitabbam. yâ abhinisideyya vâ abhinipajjeyya vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvasathacîvaran ti. âvasathacîvaram lohitenam makkhiyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ânicolakan ti. colakam nipphatati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvâ ūruyâ bandhitun ti. suttakam chijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ kaṭisuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbakâlam kaṭisuttakam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabbakâlam kaṭisuttakam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave utuniyâ kaṭisuttakan ti. || 2 || 16 ||
dutiya bhāṇavāram.

tena kho pana samayena upasampannâyo dissanti animittâpi nimittamattâpi alohitâpi dhuvalohitâpi dhuvacolâpi paggharantî pi sikhariṇî pi itthipaṇḍikâpi vepurisikâpi sambhinnâpi ubhatovyañjanâpi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampâdentiyâ catuvisatim antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbâ : na 'si animittâ, na 'si nimittamattâ, na 'si alohitâ, na 'si dhuvalohitâ, na 'si dhuvacolâ, na 'si paggharantî, na 'si sikhariṇî, na 'si itthipaṇḍikâ, na 'si vepurisikâ, na 'si sambhinnâ, na 'si ubhatovyañjanâ, santi te evarûpâ âbâdhâ : kutṭham, gaṇḍo, kilâso, soso, apamâro ; manussâsi, itthi 'si, bhujissâsi, anañâsi, na 'si rājabhaṭṭi, anuññâtâsi mâtâpitûhi sâmikena, paripunṇavisativassâsi, paripunṇan te pattacîvaram, kimnâmâsi, kânâmâ te pavattinîti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunînam antarâyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekatoupasampannâya bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâya bhikkhusamghe upasampadan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusiṭṭhâ upasampadâpekkhâyo antarâyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadâ-

pekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusâsitvâ pacchâ antarâyike dhamme pucchitum ti. tatth'eva samghamajjhe anusâsanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo tath'eva vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantam anusâsitvâ samghamajjhe antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusâsitabbâ : paṭhamam upajjham gâhâpetabbâ, upajjham gâhâpetvâ pattacivaram âcikkhitabbam, ayan te patto, ayam samghâti, ayam uttarâsaṅgo, ayam antaravâsako, idam samkacchikam, ayam udakasâtikâ, gaccha amumhi okâse tiṭṭhâhîti. || 2 || bâlâ avyattâ anusâsanti, anusitthâ upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bâlâya avyattâya anusâsitabbâ. yâ anusâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya anusâsitum ti. || 3 || asammata anusâsanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave asammataya anusâsitabbâ. yâ anusâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sammataya anusâsitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : attanâ vâ attânam sammannitabbam parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. kathañ ca attanâ vâ attânam sammannitabbam. vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya samgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye samgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham itthannâmam anusâseyyan ti. evam attanâ vâ attânam sammannitabbam. kathañ ca parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya samgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye samgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi samghassa pattakallam, itthannâmâ itthannâmam anusâseyya ti. evam parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. || 4 || tâya sammataya bhikkhuniyâ upasampadâpekkhâ upasamkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyâ : suṇasi itthannâme. ayam te saccakâlo bhûtakâlo. yam jâtam tam samghamajjhe pucchante santam atthîti vattabbam, asantam n' atthîti vattabbam. mâ kho vitthâsi, mâ kho mañku ahosi. evan tam pucchissan ti : na 'si animittâ . . . kânâmâ te pavatti-

nīti. ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsikāya paṭhamataram āgantvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. anusitṭhā sā mayā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhīti vattabbā. ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhunānam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā: saṃgham ayye upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāya, dutiyam pi ayye . . ., tatiyam pi ayye saṃgham upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāya 'ti.

||5|| vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. suñasi itthannāme. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātamaṃ tam pucchāmi. santam atthīti vattabbam, asantam n' atthīti vattabbam. na 'si animittā . . . kāmā te pavattinīti. ||6|| vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assā pattacīvaram. itthannāmā saṃgham upasampadam yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. suñātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā sā tuṇh' assa, yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suñātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||7|| tāvad eva ādāya bhikkhusaṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā: ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upa-

sampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ samgham ayyâ upasampadam yâcâmi, ullumpatu mam ayyâ samgho anukampam upâdâya. aham ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ dutiyam pi . . . , aham ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ tatiyam pi ayyâ samgham upasampadam yâcâmi, ullumpatu mam ayyâ samgho anukampam upâdâya 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ itthannâmâ itthannâmāya upasampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ. itthannâmâ samgham upasampadam yâcati itthannâmāya pavattiniyâ. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmam upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyâ. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ . . . yâcati itthannāmāya pavattiniyâ. samgho itthannāmam upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyâ. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadâ itthannāmāya pavattiniyâ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suṇātu . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannâ samghena itthannâmâ itthannāmāya pavattiniyâ. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. tāvad eva châyâ metabbâ, utupamānam ācikkhitabbam, divasabbhāgo ācikkhitabbo, samgīti ācikkhitabbâ, bhikkhuniyo vattabbâ: imissâ tayo ca nissaye atṭha ca akaraṇīyāni acikkheyyāthâ 'ti. || 8 || **17** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge āsanam samkāyantiyo kalam vītināmesum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhanam bhikkhunīnam yathāvuddham, avasesanam yathāgatikam. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhagavatā anuññātam atṭhanam bhikkhunīnam yathāvuddham avasesanam yathāgatikan ti sabbattha atṭhâ 'va bhikkhuniyo yathāvuddham paṭibāhanti avasesāyo yathāgatikam. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge atṭhanam bhikkhunīnam yathāvuddham avasesanam yathāgatikam, aññattha sabbattha yathāvuddham na paṭibāhitabbam. yâ paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || **18** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusamghe na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusamghe na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalaṃ akāṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbam. yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattam pavārentiyo kālaṃ vītināmesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchābhattam pavāretuṃ ti. pacchābhattam pavārentiyo vikāle ahesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjatanā pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusamgham pavāretuṃ ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunīsamgho pavārento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim viyattam paṭibalaṃ sammannituṃ bhikkhunīsamghassa atthāya bhikkhusamgham pavāretuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya samgho ñāpetabbo : sunātu me ayye samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallaṃ, samgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammanneyya bhikkhunīsamghassa atthāya bhikkhusamgham pavāretuṃ. esā ñatti. sunātu me ayye samgho. samgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammannati bhikkhunīsamghassa atthāya bhikkhusamgham pavāretuṃ. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti bhikkhunīsamghassa atthāya bhikkhusamgham pavāretuṃ sā tuṇh' assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammatā samghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīsamghassa atthāya bhikkhusamgham pavāretuṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunīsamgham ādāya bhikkhusamgham upasamkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkūṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacanīyo : bhikkhu-

nîsamgho ayyâ bhikkhusamgham pavâreti ditthena vâ sutena vâ parisankâya vâ, vadatu ayyâ bhikkhusamgho bhikkhunîsamgham anukampam upâdâya, passanto paṭikarissati. dutiyam pi ayyâ . . . tatiyam pi ayyâ bhikkhunîsamgho bhikkhusamgham pavâreti . . . paṭikarissatīti. || 3 || **19** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam uposatham ṭhapenti pavāraṇam ṭhapenti savacanīyam karonti anuvādam ṭhapenti okāsam kārenti codenti sārenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyaṁ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na pavāraṇa ṭhapetabbâ: ṭhapitâpi aṭhapitâ, ṭhapentiyaṁ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na savacanīyam kâtabbam: katam pi akatam, karontiyaṁ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na anuvādo ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyaṁ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na okāso kâretabbo: kârīto pi akârīto, kârentiyaṁ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na codetabbo: codito pi acodito, codentiyaṁ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na sâretabbo: sârīto pi asârīto, sârentiyaṁ âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam uposatham ṭhapenti . . . sârenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunâ bhikkhuniyâ uposatham ṭhapetum: ṭhapito pi suṭhapito, ṭhapentassa anâpatti; . . .; sâretum: sârītâpi susârītâ, sârentassa anâpattīti. || **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyanti itthiyuttana pi purisantarena purisayuttana pi itthantarena. manussâ . . . vipācenti: seyyathâpi Gaṅgāmahiyâyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ yānena yāyitabbam. yâ yāyeyya, yaṭṭhādhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunī gilānâ hoti, na sakkoti padasā gantum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya yānan ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnam etad ahosi: itthiyuttan nu kho purisayuttan nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave itthiyuttam purisayuttam hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarāya bhikkhuniyâ yānugghātena bālhataram aphāsu ahosi.

bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave
sivikaṃ paṭaṅkin ti. || 21 ||

tena kho pana samayena Aḍḍhakâsî gaṇikâ bhikkhunîsu
pabbajitâ hoti, sâ Sâvatthiṃ gantukâmâ hoti bhagavato
santike upasampajjissâmîti. assosum kho dhuttâ: Aḍḍhakâsî
kira gaṇikâ Sâvatthiṃ gantukâmâ 'ti, te magge pariyutthimsu.
assosi kho Aḍḍhakâsî gaṇikâ: dhuttâ kira magge pariyutthi-
tâ 'ti, bhagavato santike dûtam pâhesi: aham hi upasampajji-
tukâmâ, katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho
bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû
âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave dûtena pi upasampâ-
detun ti. || 1 || bhikkhudûtena upasampâdenti. bhagavato
etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhudûtena upa-
sampâdetabbâ. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti.
sikkhamânâdûtena upasampâdenti, sâmaṇeradûtena upas., sâ-
maṇerîdûtena upas., bâlâya avyattâya dûtena upasampâdenti.
na bhikkhave bâlâya avyattâya dûtena upasampâdetabbâ. yo
upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave
vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya dûtena upasampâdetum.
|| 2 || tâya dûtâya bhikkhuniyâ saṃgham upasamkamitvâ
ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ
ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjalim paggahevâ evam assa vacanîyo:
itthannâmâ ayyâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ
ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsaṃghe visuddhâ, sâ kenacid
eva antarâyena nâgacchati. itthannâmâ ayyâ saṃgham
upasampadam yâcati, ullumpatu tam ayyâ saṃgho anu-
kampam upâdâya. itthannâmâ . . . nâgacchati. dutiyam
pi ayyâ itthannâmâ saṃgham upasampadam yâcati . . .
upâdâya. itthannâmâ . . . nâgacchati. tatiyam pi ayyâ
itthannâmâ saṃgham upasampadam yâcati . . . upâdâya
'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo:
suñātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya upa-
sampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsaṃghe vi-
suddhâ, sâ kenacid eva antarâyena nâgacchati. itthannâmâ
saṃgham upasampadam yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ.
yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannâmam upa-
sampâdeyya itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. esâ ñiatti. suñātu

me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadā-
pekkhā . . . pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampā-
deti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati
itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so
tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi
etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . ., tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi:
sunātu me . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena
itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhā-
rayāmīti. tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamānaṃ ācikkhi-
tabbā, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā,
bhikkhuniyo vattabbā: tassā tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akara-
nīyāni ācikkheyyāthā 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araññe viharanti,
dhuttā dūsenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-
kkhave bhikkhuniyā araññe vatthabbā. yā vaseyya, āpatti
dukkatassā 'ti. || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhu-
nīsaṃghassa uddosito dinno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uddositaṃ ti. uddosito
na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi
bhikkhave upassayaṃ ti. upassayo na sammati. bhaga-
vato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nava-
kamman ti. navakammaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam
atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi
kātuṃ ti. || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sannisinnagabbhā
bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, tassā pabbajite gabbho vuṭṭhāsi.
atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi: kathan nu kho mayā
imasmim dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave posetuṃ yāva so dārako
viññutuṃ pāpuṇātīti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad
ahoṣi: mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhi-
kkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthum. kathaṃ nu
kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āro-
cesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim sammannitvā

tassâ bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam dâtum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : paṭhamam bhikkhunî yâcītābba, yâcītvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam. yassâ ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyāya, sâ tuṇh' assa. yassâ na khamati sâ bhāseyya. sammata saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunî itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||1|| atha kho tassâ dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi : kathan nu kho mayā imasmim dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā sâgāram yathā aññe purise paṭipajjanti evam tasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunî garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattacārīnī. atha kho tassâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyâ na labbhā saha mayā vatthum. kathan nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekam bhikkhunim sammannitvā tassâ bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : paṭhamam . . . (§ 1) . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunî sikkham paccakkhāya vibbhami, sâ puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sikkhāpaccakkhānam : yad eva sâ vibbhantā, tad eva sâ abhikkhunīti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunî sakāsāvā titthāyatanaṃ saṃkami, sâ puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yā sâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî sakāsāvā titthāyatanaṃ saṃkantā, sâ āgatā na upasampādetabbā 'ti. ||2|| **26** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivā-

danam kesacchedanam nakhacchedanam vaṇapaṭikammam kukkuccāyantaṁ na sādīyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sādītun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisīdanti paṇhi-samphassam sādīyantaṁ. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbam. yā nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, tassā vinā pallaṅkena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā aḍḍhapallaṅkan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccakuṭiyā vaccam karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tath'eva gabbham pātenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vaccakuṭiyā vacco kātabbo. yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhāvivate uparipaṭicchanne vaccam kātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo cuṇṇena nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā cuṇṇena nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave kukkusam mattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vāsikāya mattikāya nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vāsikāya mattikāya nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo jantāghare nahāyantiyo kolāhalaṁ akamsu. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā jantāghare nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahāyanti dhārāsamphassam sādīyantaṁ. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā paṭisote nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahāyanti, dhuttā dūsentī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā atitthe nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato

etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisatitthe nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave mahilâtitthe nahâyitun ti. || 4 || 27 ||

tatiyabhânavâram.

bhikkhunîkkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasatam cha. tassa uddânam :

pabbajjam Gotamî yâci, n' anuññâsi tathâgato.

Kapilavatthu Vesâlim agamâsi vinâyako.

rajokinne kotṭhakesu Ânandassa pavedayi.

bhabbo 'ti nayato yâci, mâtâ 'ti posikâ 'ti ca.

vassasatam tadahu ca, abhikkhu, paccâsimsanâ,

pavâraṇâ, garudhammâ, dve vassâ, anakkosanâ,

ovâden' atṭha te dhammâ yâvajivânuvattanâ.

garudhammapatiggaho sâ 'v' assâ upasampadâ.

vassasahassam pañc' eva kumbhatthenakâ setatṭhi-

5 mañcatṭhika-upamâhi : evam saddhammahimsanâ.

âlim bandheyya pâ eva : puna saddhammasaṇṭhiti.

upasampâdetum, ayyâ, yathâvuḍḍhâbhivâdanâ,

na karissanti kim eva, sâdhâraṇâsâdhâraṇam,

ovâdam, pâtimokkhañ ca, kena nu kho, upassayam,

na jânanti ca âcikkhi, na karonti ca, bhikkhuhi,

paṭiggahetum bhikkhuhi, bhikkhunîhi paṭiggaho,

âcikkhi, kammam, bhikkhûhi, ujjhâyanti, bhikkhunîhi vâ,

âcikkhitum, bhaṇḍanañ ca, ropetvâ, Uppalâya ca,

Sâvatthiyâ, kaddamoda, avandi, kâya-ûru ca

10 aṅgajâtañ ca obhâsam sampayojenti vaggikâ,

avandiyo daṇḍakammam, bhikkhuniyo tathâ puna,

âvaraṇaṇ ca, ovâdam, kappati nu kho, pakkamati,

bâlâ, 'vatthu, vinicchayo, ovâdam, saṃgho pañcahi,

duve tisso, na gaṇhanti, bâlâ, gilâna-gamikam,

âraññakâ, nârocenti, na paccâgacchanti ca,

digham, viliva-cammam ca, dussâ ca, veṇi, vaṭṭi ca,

colaveṇi ca, vaṭṭi ca, suttaveṇi ca, vaṭṭikâ,

atṭhillam, gohanukena, hatthakoccam, pari tathâ,

ûru-mukham, dantamamsam, âlimpâ, madda-cuṇṇanâ,

lañchenti, aṅgarâgañ ca, mukharâgam, tathâ duve,

15 avaṅga-vises', oloke, sâlokena, sanaccena ca,

- vesî, pâṇâgâraṃ, sunaṃ, âpaṇaṃ, vaddhi, vâñijâ,
 dâsaṃ, dâsiṃ, kamma karaṃ, kamma karaṃ upaṭṭhaṃ, |
 tiraçchâna-harîtaki, sandhârayanti namatakaṃ.
 nîlaṃ pîtaṃ lohita kaṃ mañcaṭṭha-kaṇhacivaro |
 mahâraṅga-mahânâma-acchinnâ dîghaṃ eva ca,
 puppha-pala-kañcukaṇi ca tirîṭakaṇi c' eva dhârayyaṃ. |
 bhikkhuni sikkhamânâya sâmaṇerâya apaccaye
 niyyâdite parikkhâre bhikkhuni c' eva issarâ. |
 bhikkhussa sâmaṇerassa upâsakass' upâsikâ
 20 aññesaṇi ca parikkhâre niyyante bhikkhu issarâ. |
 Malle, gabbhaṃ, pattamûlaṃ, byañjanaṃ, âmisena ca,
 ussannaṇi ca, bâlhataraṃ, sannidhikataṃ âmisam, |
 bhikkhûnaṃ yâdisaṃ heṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuniṇaṃ tathâ kare,
 senâsaṇaṃ, utuniyo, makkhiyati, paṭâni ca, |
 chijjanti, sabbakâlaṇi ca, animittâdi dissare
 nimittâ 'lohita c' eva tath' eva dhuvalohitâ |
 dhuvacolaṃ paggharaṇi sîkharan' itthipaṇḍakâ
 vepurisi ca sambhinnâ ubhatobyañjanâ ca yâ. |
 animitt' âdito katvâ yâva ubhatobyañjanâ
 25 etaṃ peyyâlato heṭṭhâ, kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilâsi ca |
 sos' apamâro mānusi itthi 'si bhujissâsi ca
 anaṇâ na râjabhaṭi anuññâtâ ca vîsati |
 paripuṇṇâ ca kinnâmâ kânâmâ te pavattinî :
 catuvîs' antarâyânaṃ pucchitvâ upasampadâ. |
 vitthâyanti, anusitṭhâ, saṃghamaññhe tath' eva ca,
 upajjhâ gâha, saṃghâṭi uttar'-antaravâsako |
 saṃkaccha-dakasâṭi ca, âcikkhitvâna pesaye,
 bâlâ, asammaṭ', ekato, yâce, pucch' antarâyikâ, |
 ekatoupasampannâ, bhikkhusaṃghe tathâ puna,
 30 châyâ utu-divasâ ca saṃgîti tayo nissaye |
 aṭṭh' akaraṇiyâni, kâlaṃ, sabbattha aṭṭha vâ,
 na pavârenti bhikkhuniyo, bhikkhusaṃghaṃ tath' eva ca, |
 kolâhalaṃ, purebhattaṃ, vikâle ca, kolâhalaṃ.
 uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ savacani anuvâdanaṃ |
 okâsaṃ code sârenti : paṭikkhittaṃ mahesinâ.
 tath' eva bhikkhû bhikkhuni : anuññâtaṃ mahesinâ |
 yânaṃ, gilâna-yuttaṇi ca, yânuḡghât', Addhakâsîkâ,
 bhikkhu sikkhâ sâmaṇera-sâmaṇerî ca bâlâya, |

- araññe, upâsakena uddosito, upassayam,
 35 na sammati navakammam, nisinnagabbhâ, ekikâ,
 sâgârañ ca, garudhammam, paccakkhâya ca, samkama,
 abhivâdana-kesâ ca nakhâ ca vakakammannâ,
 pallaṅkena, gilânâ ca, vaccam, cuṇṇena, vâsitam,
 jantâghare, paṭisote, atitthe, purisena ca.
 Mahâgotamî âyâci Ânando câpi yoniso.
 parisâ catasso honti pabbajjam jinasâsane.
 samvegajananatthâya saddhammassa ca buddhiyâ
 âturassâ va bhesajjam evam buddhena desitam.
 evam veditâ saddhamme mâtugâmâpi itarâ
 40 tâyanti accutam ṭhânam yattha gantvâ na socare 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XI.

Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo bhikkhû âmantesi :
 ekam idâham âvuso samayam Pâvâya Kusinâram addhâ-
 namaggapaṭipanno mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañca-
 mattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha khv âham âvuso maggâ
 okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisidim. tena kho
 pana samayena aññataro âjîvako Kusinârâya mandârava-
 puppham gahetvâ Pâvam addhânamaggapaṭipanno hoti.
 addasam kho aham âvuso tam âjîvakam dûrato 'va âga-
 cchantam, disvâna tam âjîvakam etad avocam : ap' âvuso
 amhâkam satthâram jânâsîti. âmâvuso jânâmi, ajja sattâha-
 parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idam mandâravapuppham
 gahitan ti. tatrâvuso ye te bhikkhû avitarâgâ app ekacce
 bâhâ paggayha kandanti chinnapapâtam papatanti âvaṭṭanti
 vivaṭṭanti : atikhippam bhagavâ parinibbuto, atikhippam
 sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan
 ti. ye pana te bhikkhû vitarâgâ te satâ sampajânâ adhivâ-
 senti aniccâ samkhârâ tam kut' ettha labbhâ 'ti. atha khv
 âham âvuso te bhikkhû etad avocam : alam âvuso mâ socittha
 mâ paridevittha, nanv etam âvuso bhagavatâ paṭigacc' eva
 akkhâtam : sabbeh' eva piyehi manâpehi nânâbhâvo vinâ-
 bhâvo aññathâbhâvo, tam kut' ettha âvuso labbhâ, yan tam
 jâtam bhûtam samkhatam palokadhammam tam vata mâ
 palujjîti, n' etam thânam vijjatîti.

tena kho pana samayena âvuso Subhaddo nâma vuḍḍha-
 pabbajito tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti. atha kho âvuso
 Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhû etad avoca : alam
 âvuso mâ socittha mâ paridevittha, sumuttâ mayam tena ma-

hâsamanena, upaddutâ ca mayam homa idam vo kappati idam vo na kappatîti, idâni pana mayam yam icchissâma tam karissâma, yam na icchissâma na tam karissâmâ 'ti.

handa mayam âvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyâma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibâhiyati, avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibâhiyati, pure adhammavâdino balavanto honti dhammavâdino dubbalâ honti, avinayavâdino balavanto honti vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. ||1||

tena hi bhante thero bhikkhû uccinatû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo eken' ûnapañcaarahantasatâni uccini. bhikkhû âyasmantam Mahâkassapam etad avocum : ayam bhante âyasmâ Ânando kiñ câpi sekho abhabbo chandâ dosâ mohâ bhayâ agatim gantum bahu ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante thero âyasmantam pi Ânandam uccinatû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam pi Ânandam uccini. ||2||

atha kho therânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : kattha nu kho mayam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyeyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : Râjagaham kho mahâgocaram pahûtasenâsanam. yam nûna mayam Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyeyyâma, na aññhe bhikkhû Râjagahe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. ||3||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃgham ñâpesi : supâtu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni sammanneyya Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassam vasitabban ti. esâ ñattî. supâtu me âvuso saṃgho. saṃgho imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni sammannati Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassam vasitabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati imesam pañcannam bhikkhusatânam sammuti Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammam ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassam vasitabban ti, so tunh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammata saṃghena imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassam vasitabban ti. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||4||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû Râjagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi: bhagavatâ kho âvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. handa mayaṃ âvuso paṭhamamaṃ mâsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharoma, majjhimamaṃ mâsaṃ sannipatitvâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyissâmâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû paṭhamamaṃ mâsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharimsu. ||5||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando sve sannipâto, na kho me taṃ paṭirûpaṃ yo 'haṃ sekho samâno sannipâtaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahuḍ eva rattim kâyagatâya satiyâ vîtinâmetvâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayamaṃ nipajjissâmiti kâyamaṃ âvajjesi, apattañ ca sisamaṃ bimbohanaṃ bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ: etasmim antare anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando arahâ samâno sannipâtaṃ agamâsi. ||6||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Upâlim vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Upâli saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena vinayaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâlim etad avoca: paṭhamamaṃ âvuso Upâli pâràjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâlim paṭhamassa pâràjikkassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânaṃ pi pucchi puggalaṃ pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi âpattim pi pucchi anâpattim pi pucchi. dutiyaṃ panâvuso Upâli pâràjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Râjagahe bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakâraputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. adinnâdâne 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâlim dutiyassa pâràjikkassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânaṃ pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. tatiyaṃ panâvuso Upâli pâràjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. sambahule bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. manussaviggahahe 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ

Upâliṃ tatiyassa pārâjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. catuttham panâvuso Upâli pārâjikam kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyam bhante 'ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. uttarimanussadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Upâliṃ catutthassa pārâjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. eten' eva upâyena ubhato-vinaye pucchi, putṭho-putṭho âyasmâ Upâli vissajjesi. ||7||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃgham ñâpesi: suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham Ânandam dhammam puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Ânando saṃgham ñâpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena dhammam putṭho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca: brahmajâlam âvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. antarâ ca bhante Râjagaham antarâ ca Nâlandam râjagârake Ambalatṭhikâyan ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbâjakam Brahmadattañ ca maṇavan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam brahmajâlassa nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. sâmaññaphalam panâvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. Râjagahe bhante Jîvakambavane 'ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajâtasattunâ Vedehiputtana saddhin ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam sâmaññaphalassa nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upâyena pañca nikâye pucchi, putṭho-putṭho âyasmâ Ânando vissajjesi. ||8||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando there bhikkhû etad avoca: bhagavâ mam bhante parinibbânakâle evam âha: âkañkhamâno Ânanda saṃgho mam' accayena khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhaneyyâ 'ti. pucchi pana tvam âvuso Ânanda bhagavantam: katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. na kho 'ham bhante bhagavantam pucchim: katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu: cattâri pārâjikâni ṭhapetvâ avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu: cattâri pārâjikâni

ðhapetvâ terasa samghâdisese ðhapetvâ avasesâni khuddâ-
 nukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu :
 cattâri pārâjikâni ðhapetvâ terasa samghâdisese ðhapetvâ dve
 aniyate ðhapetvâ avasesâni khuddânu-khuddakâni sikkhâpa-
 dâni. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu : cattâri pārâjikâni ðh.
 terasa samghâdisese ðh. dve aniyate ðh. timsa nissaggiye
 pâcittiye ðh. avasesâni khuddânu-khuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti.
 ekacce therâ evam âhamsu : cattâri pārâjikâni ðh. terasa
 samghâdisese ðh. dve aniyate ðh. timsa nissaggiye pâcittiye
 ðh. dvenavutim pâcittiye ðh. avasesâni khuddânu-khuddakâni
 sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu : cattâri pārâ-
 jikâni ðh. terasa samghâdisese ðh. dve aniyate ðh. timsa
 nissaggiye pâcittiye ðh. dvenavutim pâcittiye ðh. cattâri
 pâtidhesaniye ðh. avasesâni khuddânu-khuddakâni sikkhâpa-
 dâni. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo samgham ñâpesi :
 suñâtu me âvuso samgho. sant' amhâkam sikkhâpadâni
 gihigatâni, gihî pi no jânanti idaṃ vo samaṇânaṃ Sakya-
 puttiyânaṃ kappati idaṃ vo na kappatîti. sace mayam
 khuddânu-khuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhanissâma, bha-
 vissanti vattâro : dhûmakâlikam samaṇena Gotamena sâva-
 kânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ, yâv' imesaṃ satthâ atthâsi
 tâv' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhimsu, yato imesaṃ satthâ
 parinibbuto na dâṇ' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhantîti. yadi
 samghassa pattakallaṃ, samgho apaññattaṃ na paññâpeyya
 paññattaṃ na samucchindeyya yathâpaññâttesu sikkhâpadesu
 samâdâya vatteyya. esâ ñatti. suñâtu me âvuso samgho.
 sant' amhâkam . . . na dâṇ' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhantîti.
 samgho apaññattaṃ na paññâpeti paññattaṃ na samucchin-
 dati yathâpaññâttesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattati. yassâ-
 yasmato khamati apaññattassa apaññâpanâ paññattassa asam-
 ucchedo yathâpaññâttesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattanâ
 so tunh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. samgho
 apaññattaṃ na paññâpeti paññattaṃ na samucchindati ya-
 thâpaññâttesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattati. khamati . . .
 dhârayâmîti. ||9||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad
 avocum : idan te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ bhaga-
 vantaṃ na pucchi : katamâni pana bhante khuddânu-khudda-

kâni sikkhâpadânîti. desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asatiyâ bhagavantam na pucchim : katamâni pana bhante khuddânuhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam bhagavato vassikasâṭikam akkamitvâ sibbesi, desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante na agâravena bhagavato vassikasâṭikam akkamitvâ sibbesim, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam mâtugâ-mehi bhagavato sarîram paṭhamam vandâpesi, tâsam rodanti-nam bhagavato sarîram assukena makkhitam. desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante mâ yimâ vikâle ahesun ti mâtugâmehi bhagavato sarîram paṭhamam vandâpesim, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam bhagavatâ olârike nimitte kayiramâne olârike obhâse kayiramâne na bhagavantam yâci : tiṭṭhatu bhagavâ kappam tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujanahitâya bahujana-sukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti. desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante Mârena pariyutṭhitacitto na bhagavantam yâcim : tiṭṭhatu bhagavâ . . . devamanussânan ti. nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam mâtugâ-massa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akâsi, desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante ayam Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtucchâ âpâdikâ posikâ khîrassa dâyikâ bhagavantam janettiyâ kâlamkatâya thaṇṇam pâyesiti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akâsim. nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Purâṇo Dakkhinâ-girismim cārikam carati mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho âyasmâ Purâṇo the-rehi bhikkhûhi dhamme ca vinaye ca samgite Dakkhinâ-girismim yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Râjagaham

Veluvanam Kalandakanivâpo yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamtivâ therehi bhikkhûhi saddhim patisammoditvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Purânam therâ bhikkhû etad avocum : therehi âvuso Purâna dhammo ca vinayo ca sangîto, upehi tam sangîtin ti. susangît' âvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yath' eva mayâ bhagavato sammukhâ sutam sammukhâ patiggahitam tath' evâham dhâressâmîti. ||11||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando there bhikkhû etad avoca : bhagavâ mam bhante parinibbânakâle evam âha : tena h' Ânanda sangho mam' accayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandam ânâpetû 'ti. pucchi pana tvam âvuso Ânanda bhagavantam : katamo pana bhante brahmadando 'ti. pucchim kho 'ham bhante bhagavantam : katamo pana bhante brahmadando 'ti. Channo Ânanda bhikkhû yam iccheyya tam vadeyya, bhikkhûhi Channo bhikkhu n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nânusâsitabbo 'ti. tena h' âvuso Ânanda tvam ñeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandam ânâpehîti. kathâham bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandam ânâpemi, cando so bhikkhu pharuso 'ti. tena h' âvuso Ânanda bahukehi bhikkhûhi saddhim gacchâhîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando therânam bhikkhûnam patissutvâ mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nâvâya ujjavanikâya Kosambiyâ paccorohitvâ rañño Udenassa uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisîdi. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena râjâ Udeno uyyâne paricâresi saddhim orodhena. assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho : amhâkam kira âcariyo ayyo Ânando uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisinno 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho râjânam Udenam etad avoca : amhâkam kira deva âcariyo ayyo Ânando uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisinno, icchâma mayam deva ayyam Ânandam passitun ti. tena hi tumhe samanam Ânandam passathâ 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamtivâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho rañño Udenassa orodham âyasmâ Ânando dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi

sampahamsesi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmatâ Ânandena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahamsito âyasmato Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni pādâsi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmato Ânandassa bhâsitam abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ utthâyâsanâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ yena râjâ Udeno ten' upasamkami. ||13|| addasâ kho râjâ Udeno orodham dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna orodham etad avoca : api nu tumhe samanam Ânandam passitthâ 'ti. apassimha kho mayam deva ayyam Ânandan ti. api pana tumhe samanassa Ânandassa kiñci adatthâ 'ti. adamhâ kho mayam deva ayyassa Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. râjâ Udeno ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : katham hi nâma samaṇo Ânando tâva bahum cîvaram paṭiggahessati, dussavanijjam vâ samaṇo Ânando karissati paggâhikasâlam vâ pasâressatîti. atha kho râjâ Udeno yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sâraṇiyam vītisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho râjâ Udeno âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca : âgamâ nu kho 'dha bho Ânanda amhâkam orodho 'ti. âgamâ kho te 'dha mahârâja orodho 'ti. api pana bhoto Ânandassa kiñci adâsîti. adâsi kho me mahârâja pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. kim pana bhavam Ânando tâva bahum cîvaram karissatîti. ye te mahârâja bhikkhû dubbalacîvarâ tehi saddhim samvibhajissâmîti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni dubbalacîvarâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja uttarattharanam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni uttarattharanâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja bhisicchaviyo karissâmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ bhisicchaviyo tâ katham karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârâja bhummattharanam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni bhummattharanâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja pâdapuñchaniyo karissâmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ pâdapuñchaniyo tâ katham karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârâja rajoharanam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni rajoharanâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja koṭṭetvâ cikkhallaena madditvâ paribhaṇḍam limpissâmâ 'ti. atha kho râjâ Udeno sabbev'

ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā yoniso upanenti na kulāvaṃ garmentīti āyasmato Ānandassa aññāni pi pañca dussasatāni pādāsi. ayañ carahi āyasmato Ānandassa paṭhamam cīvara-bhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassam. ||14||

· atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Ghositārāmo ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmā Channo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Channam āyasmā Ānando etad avoca : samghena te āvuso Channa brahmadāṇo āṇāpito 'ti. katamo pana bhante Ānanda brahmadāṇo 'ti. tvam āvuso Channa bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyyāsi tam vadeyyāsi, bhikkhūhi tvam n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānūsāsitaḥ 'ti. nanv āham bhante Ānanda hatto ettāvata yato 'ham bhikkhūhi n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānūsāsitaḥ 'ti tatth' eva mucchito papati. atha kho āyasmā Channo brahmadāṇena aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karanīyam, nāparam itthattāyā 'ti abbhāññāsi, aññataro ca pana āyasmā Channo arahattam ahoṣi. atha kho āyasmā Channo arahattam patto yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca : paṭippassambhehi dāni me bhante Ānanda brahmadāṇan ti. yadaggena tayā āvuso Channa arahattam sacchikatam tadaggena te brahmadāṇo paṭippassaddho 'ti. ||15||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā pañca bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesum, tasmā ayaṃ vinayasamgīti pañcasatīti vuccatīti. ||16||1||

pañcasatikakkhandakam niṭṭhitam ekādasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tevīsati. tassa uddānam :

parinibbute hi sambuddhe thero Kassapaavhayo

āmantayi bhikkhugaṇam saddhammamanupālako,

Pāvāy' addhānamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditam,

saṃgāyissāma saddhammam, adhammo pure dīppati. |
 eken' ūnapāñcasatam Ānandam pi ca uccini
 dhammavinayasamgītiṃ vassanto guhamuttame. |
 Upāliṃ vinayam pucchi suttant' Ānandapaṇḍitaṃ :
 piṭakam tīṇi saṃgītiṃ akamsu jinasāvaka. |
 khuddānukhuddake, nānā, yathāpaññattiṃ vattanā,
 5 na pucchi, akkamitvā, vandāpesi, na yāci ca, |
 pabbajjam mātugāmassa : saddhāya dukkaṭāni me.
 Puraṇo, brahmadāṇḍaṇi ca, orodho Udenena saha, |
 tāva bahu, dubbalaṇi ca, uttarattharaṇā, bhisi,
 bhūmattharaṇā, puñchaniyo, rajo, cikkhallamaddanā,
 saḥassacīvaram uppajji paṭhamānandassavhayā. |
 tajjito brahmadāṇḍena catusaccam apāpunī.
 vasibhūtā pañcasatā : tasmā pañcasatī iti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XII.

Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbute bhagavati Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ dasa vatthûni dīpenti : kappati siṅgilonakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, k. gāmantarakappo, k. âvāsakappo, k. anumatikappo, k. âciṇṇakappo, k. amathitakappo, k. jalogi pātum, k. adasakaṃ nisīdanam, k. jâtarûparajatan ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vajjîsu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kamsapâtīm udakena pûretvâ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa t̐hapetvâ âgate Vesâlike upāsake evaṃ vadenti : dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi adḍham pi pādham pi māsakarûpam pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhârena karaṇīyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike upāsake etad avoca : mâvuso adattha saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarûpam pi, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jâtarûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇâ samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ apetajâtarûparajatâ 'ti. evaṃ pi kho Vesâlikâ upāsakâ âyasmatâ Yasena Kâkaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānâ adamsu yeva saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarûpam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tassâ rattiyâ accayena taṃ hiraṇṇiṃ bhikkhaggena paṭivisaṃ t̐hapetvâ bhâjesuṃ. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocum :

eso te âvuso Yasa hiraññassa paṭiviso 'ti. n' atthi me âvuso hiraññassa paṭiviso, nâhaṃ hiraññaṃ sâdiyâmîti. ||1|| atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ayaṃ âvuso Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhâsati appasâdaṃ karoti, hand' assa mayaṃ paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti. te tassa paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ akamsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike Vajjiputtake bhikkhû etad avoca : bhagavatâ âvuso paññattaṃ : paṭisâraṇiyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudûto dâtabbo 'ti. detha me âvuso anudûtaṃ bhikkhun ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ sammannitvâ âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa anudûtaṃ adamsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Vesâliṃ pavisitvâ Vesâlike upâsake etad avoca : ahaṃ kirâ-yasmante upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosâmi paribhâsâmi appasâdaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadâmi, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadâmi, avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadâmi, vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadâmi. ||2|| ekaṃ idaṃ âvuso samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tatra kho âvuso bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : cattâro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. katame cattâro. abbaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. mahikâ bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesa . . . dhûmarajo bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ . . . Râhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyânaṃ . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattâro candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattâro 'me samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. katame cattâro. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surâmerayaṇâ appatvivatâ. ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ

methunam dhammam paṭisevanti methunadhammā appaṭivirātā. ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo . . . puna ca param bhikkhave eke samanabrāhmaṇā jātārūparajataṃ sādhiyanti jātārūparajatapatiggahanā appaṭivirātā. ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo . . . puna ca param bhikkhave eke samanabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti micchājīvā appaṭivirātā. ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samanabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samanabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. idam avocāvuso bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :

rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā eke samanabrāhmaṇā
avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino |
suram pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunam,
rajatajātārūpañ ca sādhiyanti aviddasū, |
micchājīvena jīvanti eke samanabrāhmaṇā :
ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā, |
yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samanabrāhmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā magā |
andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā
vaḍḍhenti kaṭasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti.

evamvādī kirāham āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi yo 'haṃ adhammam adhammo 'ti vadāmi dhammam dhammo 'ti vadāmi avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||3|| ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho panāvuso samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi : kappati samaṇānam Sakya-puttiyānam jātārūparajataṃ, sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajatan ti. tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisam etad avoca : mā ayyo evam avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātārūparajataṃ, na sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ,

nikkhittamanisuvannâ samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ apetajâtârûpara-
 jatâ 'ti. asakkhi kho âvuso Manicûlako gamanî tam parisam
 saññâpetum. atha kho âvuso Manicûlako gamanî tam pari-
 sam saññâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamka-
 mitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekam-
 antam nisinno kho âvuso Manicûlako gamanî bhagavantam
 etad avoca : idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyam sanni-
 sinnānam . . . paṭiṇaṇhanti samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtârûpa-
 rajatan ti. evam vutte aham tam bhante parisam etad
 avocaṃ : mā ayyo evam avacuttha . . . apetajâtârûparajatâ
 'ti. asakkhiṃ kho aham bhante tam parisam saññâpetum.
 kacc' āham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva bha-
 gavato homi na ca bhagavantam abhûtena abbhâcikkhâmi
 dhammassa vâ anudhammam vyākaroṃi, na ca koci saha-
 dhammiko vâdānuvâdo gārayhaṃ thānam āgacchatīti. taggha
 tvam gamanî evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva hosi na ca
 maṃ abhûtena abbhâcikkhasi dhammassa vâ anudhammam
 vyākaroṃi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vâdānuvâdo gārayhaṃ
 thānam āgacchati. na hi gamanî kappati samanānam Sakya-
 puttiyānam jâtârûparajatam, na sâdiyanti samanâ Sakya-
 puttiyâ jâtârûparajatam, na paṭiṇaṇhanti samanâ Sakyaputti-
 yâ jâtârûparajatam, nikkhittamanisuvannâ samanâ Sakya-
 puttiyâ apetajâtârûparajatâ 'ti. yassa kho gamanî jâtârûpa-
 rajatam kappati pañca pi tassa kâmaguṇâ kappanti, yassa
 pañca kâmaguṇâ kappanti ekamsena gamanî dhâreyyâsi
 assamañadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammo 'ti. api cāham gā-
 manî evam vadāmi : tiṇam tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam dāruṃ
 dārutthikena pariyesitabbam sakataṃ sakatatthikena pari-
 yesitabbam puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tv evāham
 gamanî kenaci pariyāyena jâtârûparajatam sâditabbam pari-
 yesitabban ti vadāmīti. evamvādī kirāham âyasmante upā-
 sake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi
 yo 'ham adhammam adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayam
 vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||4|| ekam idaṃ âvuso samayam bhagavâ
 tatth' eva Rājagahe âyasantam Upanandam Sakya-
 puttam ârabbha jâtârûparajatam paṭikkhipi sikkhâpadañ ca
 paññâpesi. evamvādī kirāham âyasmante upāsake saddhe
 pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi yo 'ham

adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||5||

evaṃ vutte Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ : eko 'va bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbeva ime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajaparikkhārānaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhūnaṃ saddhim āramaṃ agamāsi. ||6||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pucchimsu : khamāpitā āvuso Yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena Vesālikā upāsakā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, eko 'va Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi, hand' assa mayaṃ ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomā 'ti, te tassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kattukāmā sannipatimsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto vebhāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Kosambiyaṃ paccutthāsi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Pāṭheyyakānaṃ ca Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchantu āyasmantaṃ, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibhāhiyati, avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibhāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsī Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yenāyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sānavāsīnaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sānavāsīnaṃ etad avoca : ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti : kappati siṅgiloṇakappo . . . kappati jātarūparajataṃ ti.

handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dippati . . . vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. atha kho satṭhimattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatimsu, atṭhāsītimattā Avantidakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū app ekacce āraññakā app ekacce piṇḍapātikā app ekacce paṃsukūlikā app ekacce tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatimsu. ||8||

atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ etad ahosi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhalaṇi ca vālaṇi ca. kaṭṭhaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma yena mayaṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāma 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto . . . sikkhākāmo. sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāma 'ti. assosi kho āyasmā Revato dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃ mānusiḷkāya therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ, sutvān' assa etad ahosi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhalaṇi ca vālaṇi ca, na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ evarūpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyaṃ. idāni ca pana te bhikkhū āgacchissanti. so 'haṃ tehi ākiṇṇo na phāsum gamissāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ paṭigacch' eva gaccheyyaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Soreyyā Saṃkassaṃ agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Soreyyaṃ gantvā pucchimsu: kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu: es' āyasmā Revato Saṃkassaṃ gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Saṃkassā Kaṇṇakujjaṃ agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Saṃkassaṃ gantvā pucchimsu: kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu: es' āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjā Udumbaram agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gantvā pucchimsu: kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu: es' āyasmā Revato Udumbaram gato 'ti.

atha kho âyasmâ Revato Udumbarâ Aggalapuram aga-
 mâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Udumbaram gantvâ pu-
 cchimsu : kham âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhamsu : es'
 âyasmâ Revato Aggalapuram gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ
 Revato Aggalapurâ Sahajâtîm agamâsi. atha kho therâ
 bhikkhû Aggalapuram gantvâ pucchimsu : kham âyasmâ
 Revato 'ti. te evam âhamsu : es' âyasmâ Revato Sahajâtîm
 gato 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû âyasmantam Revatam
 Sahajâtîyâ sambhâvesum. ||9|| atha kho âyasmâ Sambhûto
 Sânavâsî âyasmantam Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtam etad avoca :
 ayam âvuso âyasmâ Revato bahussuto âgatâgamo dhamma-
 dharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî
 lajjî kukkucako sikkhâkâmo. sace mayam âyasmantam
 Revatam pañham pucchissâma paṭibalo âyasmâ Revato eken'
 eva pañhena sakalam pi rattim vîtinâmetum. idâni ca panâ-
 yasmâ Revato antevâsikaṃ sarabhâṇakam bhikkhum ajjhe-
 sissati, so tvam tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññapariyosâne
 âyasmantam Revatam upasamkamitvâ imâni dasa vatthûni
 puccheyyâsîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍa-
 kaputto âyasmato Sambhûtassa Sânavâsissa paccassosi. atha
 kho âyasmâ Revato antevâsikaṃ sarabhâṇakam bhikkhum
 ajjhesi. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto tassa bhi-
 kkhuno sarabhaññapariyosâne yenâyasmâ Revato ten' upa-
 samkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Revatam abhivâdetvâ
 ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Yaso
 Kâkaṇḍakaputto âyasmantam Revatam etad avoca : kappati
 bhante siṅgilonakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso siṅgilonakappo
 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginâ loṇam pariharitum yattha
 alonakam bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissâmîti. nâvuso
 kappatîti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso
 dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulâya châyâya
 vîtivattâya vikâle bhojanam bhuñjitun ti. nâvuso kappatîti.
 kappati bhante gâmantarakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso gâ-
 mantarakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idâni gâmantaram ga-
 missâmîti bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittam bhojanam bhuñji-
 tun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante âvâsakappo 'ti.
 ko so âvuso âvâsakappo 'ti. kappati bhante sambahulâ
 âvâsâ samânasimâ nânuposatham kâtuṃ ti. nâvuso kappatîti.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so âvuso anumati-kappo 'ti. kappati bhante vaggena samghena kammaṃ kâtuṃ âgate bhikkhû anujânessâmâ 'ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante âciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso âciṇṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idaṃ me upajjhâyena ajjhâciṇṇaṃ idaṃ me âcariyena ajjhâciṇṇaṃ taṃ ajjhâcaritun ti. âciṇṇakappo kho âvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatîti. kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso amathitakappo 'ti. kappati bhante yaṃ taṃ khîraṃ khîrabhâvaṃ vijahitaṃ asampattaṃ dadhibhâvaṃ bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittaṃ pâtuṃ ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jalogi pâtuṃ ti. ko so âvuso jalogîti. kappati bhante yâ sâ surâ asurâtâ asampattâ majjabbhâvaṃ sâ pâtuṃ ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisîdanan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jâtarûparajatan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. ime bhante Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ imâni dasa vatthûni dîpentî. handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma, pure adhammo dîppati . . . vina-yavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. ||10||1||
paṭhamabhâṇavâraṃ.

assosum kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû: Yaso kira Kâkaṇḍakaputto imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyitukâmo pakkhaṃ pariyesati labhati ca kira pakkhan ti. atha kho Vesâlikânaṃ Vajjiputtakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhalaṇi ca vâlaṇi ca. kan nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma yena mayaṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikânaṃ Vajjiputtakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho âyasmâ Revato bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo. sace mayaṃ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû pahûtaṃ sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ paṭiyâdesum pattam pi cîvaram pi nisîdanam pi sucigharam pi kâyabandhanam pi parissâvanam pi dhammakarakam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû taṃ sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ âdâya nâvâya Sahajâtîṃ ujjavimsu, nâvâya

paccorohitvâ aññatarasmim rukkhamañle bhattavissaggam karonti. || 1 ||

atha kho âyasmato Sâḷhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃko udayādi: ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sâḷhassa dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa etad aho si: adhammavādino Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādino Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. atha kho aññatarā suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā âyasmato Sâḷhassa cetasa cetoparivitaṃkañ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā âyasmato Sâḷhassa sammukhe pāturaḥosi. atha kho sā devatā âyasmantaṃ Sâḷhaṃ etad avoca: sādhu bhante Sâḷha adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, tena hi bhante Sâḷha yathā dhammo tathā tiṭṭhāhi. pubbe cāhaṃ devate etarāhi ca yathā dhammo tathā ṭhito, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhim āvikaromi app eva maṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. || 2 ||

atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ ādāya yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ pattam pi cīvaram pi nisīdanam pi sucigharam pi kāyabandhanam pi pariśāvanam pi dhammakarakam pīti. alaṃ āvuso, paripunṇam me ticīvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetum. tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nāma bhikkhu visativasso âyasmato Revatassa upatṭhāko hoti. atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā âyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca: paṭigaṇhātu âyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ pattam pi . . . dhammakarakam pīti. alaṃ āvuso, paripunṇam me ticīvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetum. manussā kho āvuso Uttara bhagavato sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ upanāmenti, sace bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti ten' eva te attamanā honti, no ce bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti âyasmato Ānandassa upanāmenti paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ, yathā bhagavatā paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. paṭigaṇhātu âyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇa-

kaṃ parikkhāraṃ yathā therena paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālīkehi Vajjiputtakehi bhikkhūhi nippīliyamāno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi vadeyyāthāvuso yen' attho 'ti. ettakaṃ āyasmā Uttaro therāṃ vadetu : ettakaṃ bhante thero saṃghamajjhe vadetu : puratthimesu janapadesu buddhā bhagavanto uppajjanti, dhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū adhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālīkānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca : ettakaṃ bhante thero . . . adhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. adhamme maṃ tvāṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ paṇāmesi. atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocaṃ : kim āvuso Uttara thero āhā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, adhamme maṃ tvāṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero maṃ paṇāmesīti. nanu tvāṃ āvuso vuḍḍho vīsativasso 'sīti. āmāvuso 'ti. api nu ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhāmā 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ nāpesi : suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameyyāma siyāpi mūlādāyaka bhikkhū punakammāya ukkoṭeyyūṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, yatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṃgho tatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyā 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmā. tena kho pana samayena Sabbakāmī nāma pathavyā saṃghathero vīsaṃvassasatiko upasampadāya āyasmato Ānandassa saddhivihāriko Vesālīyaṃ paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sānavāsīṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ āvuso yasmim vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchāmi, so tvāṃ kālāssa' eva āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim upasaṃkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsī āyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Revato yasmim vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagañchi. gabbhe āyasmato Sabbakāmissa senāsaṇaṃ paññattaṃ hoti gabbhapaṃmukhe āyasmato Revatassa. atha kho āyasmā Revato ayaṃ

thero mahallako na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi, āyasmā Sabbakāmī ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sabbakāmī rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: katamena tvaṃ bhummi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti. mettā-vihārena kho aham bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. kullakavihārena kira tvaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavihāro eso bhummi yad idaṃ mettā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhante gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā mettā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi mettā-vihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ. thero pana bhante katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatīti. suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. mahāpurisavihārena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahāpurisavihāro eso bhante yad idaṃ suññatā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhummi gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā suññatā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ ti. ||5|| ayañ carahi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā, athāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī tasmim anuppatto hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī yenāyasmā Sabbakāmī ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim etad avoca: ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti: kappati siṅgilokaṃ kappo . . . kappati jātarūparajatan ti. therena bhante upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyaṭṭo, therassa bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. tayāpi kho āvuso upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyaṭṭo, tuyhaṃ panāvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti: adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhim āvikaromi, app eva maṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. mayhaṃ pi kho āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ

hoti : adhammavâdî Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdî Pâ-
ṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti, api câham na tâva dīṭṭhim âvikaromi,
app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyâ 'ti. || 6 ||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukâmo sannī-
pati. tasmīṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni
c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitaṃ attho viññāyati.
atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : suṇātu me
bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiya-
māne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitaṃ
attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ
adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vûpasameyya. cattāro Pâcînake
bhikkhû cattāro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhû uccini : Pâcînakâ-
naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sabbakāmiṃ âyas-
mantaṃ ca Sālhaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Khujjasobhitaṃ
âyasmantaṃ ca Vāsabhagāmikaṃ, Pâṭheyyakānaṃ
bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ âyasmantaṃ ca
Sambhûtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Yasāṃ Kā-
kaṇḍakaputtaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sumanāṃ. atha kho
âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c'
eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitaṃ attho viññāyati.
yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho cattāro Pâcînake bhi-
kkhû cattāro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhû sammanneyya ubbāhikāya
imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me
bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ imasmiṃ . . . viññāyati. saṃgho
cattāro . . . sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ
vûpasametum. yassâyasmato khamati catunnaṃ Pâcînakâ-
naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ catunnaṃ Pâṭheyyakānaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ
sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum, so
tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammata
saṃghena cattāro Pâcînakâ bhikkhû cattāro Pâṭheyyakâ
bhikkhû ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena Ajito
nāma bhikkhu dasavasso saṃghassa pâtimokkhuḍdesako hoti.
atha kho saṃgho âyasmantaṃ pi Ajitaṃ sammanni therā-
naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âsanapaññāpakāṃ. atha kho therānaṃ
bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhi-
karaṇaṃ vûpasameyyāma 'ti. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhû-

naṃ etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ kho Vālikârâmo ramaṇiyo appa-saddo appanigghoso. yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Vālikârâme imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhū Vālikârâmaṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukâ-mâ. ||7||

atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ âyasmantaṃ Sabbakâmiṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti. âyasmâ Sabbakâmi saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Revatena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyaṃ ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmantaṃ Sabbakâmiṃ etad avoca:

kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginâ loṇaṃ pariharitum yattha loṇakaṃ bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmīti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattiyaṃ suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 38) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatīti. sannidhikārakabhojane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ paṭhamam vatthum saṃghena vinicchitaṃ iti p' idaṃ vatthum uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsanam, idaṃ paṭhamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya . . . (*see ch. 1. 10*) . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 37) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatīti. vikālabhojane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ dutiyaṃ vatthum . . . idaṃ dutiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattiyaṃ suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatīti. anāritta-bhojane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ tatiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante âvāsakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe uposathasamyutte (*Mahāvagga, II. 8. 3*) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatīti. vinyāsisāre dukkaṭan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ catuttham salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso

kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Campeyyake vinaya-vatthusmin (*Mahāvagga*, IX. 3. 5) ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkaṭan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ pañcamam salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so . . . āciṇṇakappo āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ chaṭṭham salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anātirittabhojane pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ sattamam salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jalogi pātun ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Kosambiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 51) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. surāmerayapāne pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ aṭṭhamam salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante adasakam nisīdanān ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 89) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. chedanake pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ navamam salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jātārūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Nissagg.* 18) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. jātārūparajatapāṭiggahāne pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ dasamam salākam nikkhipāmi.

suṇātu me bhante samgho. imāni dasa vatthūni samghena vinicchitāni iti p' imāni vatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni apagatasatthusaśānanāni. nihataṃ etaṃ āvuso adhikaraṇam santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. api ca maṃ tvaṃ āvuso samghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi tesam bhikkhūnam saññattiyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim samghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchī, puttḥo-puttḥo āyasmā Sabbakāmī vissajjesi. || 8 ||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anādhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ vinayasamgīti satta-satīti vuccatīti. || 9 || 2 ||

sattasatikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitaṃ dvādasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcavīsati. tassa uddānaṃ :

dasa vatthūni, pūretvā, kammaṃ, dūtena pāvisi,
cattāro, puna rūpañ ca, Kosambi ca, Pāveyyako,|
maggo Soreyyaṃ Saṃkāsāṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ Udumbaraṃ
Sahaṃjāti ca, majjhesi, assosi, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ,|
pattanāvāya sa ujjī, dūraho pi udāmassa
dārukaṃ, saṃgho ca Vesāli, mettā, saṃgho, ubbāhikā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGAṀ NITTHITAM.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A: India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing). About half of the work (from VI. 4. 8 to the end) had been lost in this MS. when I collated it. The missing part has since been recovered, but I have not seen it.

B: MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 20 (Sinhalese writing).

C: MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D: BUDDHAGHOSA's Aṭṭhakathâ; MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

The division into chapters and paragraphs has been introduced in the Cullavagga, as in the whole Piṭaka, by myself.

I.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: balavâbalavaṃ patimantethâ 'ti sutṭhu balavaṃ paṭivadatha. alamattatharâ 'ti samattatharâ. B writes alamantatarâ and often also alamattatarâ.— 6. 1, BUDDHAGH.: lomam pâdentīti (*sic*) pannalomâ hontī, bhikkhū anuvattantīti attho. netthāraṃ vattantīti nittharantānaṃ etan ti netthāraṃ yena sakkā nissāraṇā nittharitaṃ tam aṭṭhārasavidhaṃ sammāvattaṃ vattantīti attho.— 9. 1, BUDDHAGH.: api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā 'ti api 'ssu bhikkhū

niccam vâvatâ honti.— **13.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhâpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthâpenti pi B. —vidhûtikam AC, vidhunikam B.— 2, vaṅgakena AC, vaṃkatena and vaṃkakena B. —raṅgamajjham BC, °majjam and °majjham A.— At the end of ch. **14** AC have a subscription : âkaṅkhamânadvâdasakam niṭṭhitam. This subscription is wanting in B. The whole enumeration contains fourteen parts, not twelve.— **16.** 1, pâṭissanti, pâpissanti ABC.— **18.** 1, B omits “gaṇam va” in both places.— After nimantetukâmo hoti AC insert tadâ. —sambahulâ therâ B, sambahulâ therâ ca bhikkhû AC. —Mahâkotṭhiko AC, °kotṭhito B.— 2, B omits “gaṇam vâ” in both places.— 3, paṭiyâdâpesi B, °peti AC. —evaṇ ca kho, corrected to ekaṇ ca kho A, ekaṇ ca kho C, etâva kho B, ekâ ca kho D. Comp. Dhammap., p. 263. —BUDDHAGHOSA: ekâ ca kho idha patthi (*sic*) yad idam tilasaṃgulikâ ’ti yâ ayam tilasaṃgulikâ nâma vuccati sâ n’ atthîti attho. tassa kira gahapatino vaṃse âdimhi eko mûviyo (pûviyo ?) ahosi, tena nam thero jâtiyâ khumsetukâmo evam âha. yad eva kiñci evam bahum buddhavaacanam pahâya kiñcid eva tilasaṃgulikavacanam bhâsitam. —kâkukkuṭâ ti AC, which appears to be corrected, in A, to kâkakukkuṭâ ti; kukkuṭakâni B. —kukkuṭakâ ti AC, kâkâni B.— 4, acchariyam A, na anacchariyam B, acchariyam corrected to anacchariyam C.— **22.** 1, khamâpito tayâ âvuso Sudhamma Citto gahapati B.— 3, tena bhikkhave B, tena hi bhikkhave AC. —pasâdeti tan ti B, pasâdehi tan ti AC.— **27.** 1, B omits bhikkhû sevitaḃbâ.— **32.** 1 et seq., gandhabâdhipubbassa AC; bhaddhabâdhip°, baddhabâdhi° and gaddhabâdhip° B. BUDDHAGHOSA, in the commentary on the Pâcittiya, gives the following explanation of this word (Berlin Orient. MS. fol. 931, f. câ): “gandham bâdhayimsû ’ti gandhabâdhino pubbapurisâ assâ ’ti gandhabâdhipubbo. tassa gandhabâdhipubbassa gijjhaghâtakakulappasutassâ ’ti attho.” The correct spelling is, therefore, gaddhabâdhip°; comp. Abhidhânapp. 637.— 2, parâmâsâ AC, râmassa B.— 3, pasavati the three MSS. instead of pasavasi. —tam hi moghapurisa ABC; in C ‘te’ is inserted afterwards after hi.— **34.** 1, (at the end) tena hi . . paṭtipassambhetu ABC. We should expect : tena hi bhi-

kkhave samgho Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno p. d. app. u. mā paṭippassambhetu.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIRST BOOK.—The tables of contents are omitted in B throughout the whole work.— 2, padassako both MSS.— 12, tinnaṃ pi ca bhikkhunam (*sic*) AC.— 15, tajjanikato C, tajjanīyakato A.— 19, pañca aṅgo samuti AC, which is corrected, in C, into: pañcaāṅgo na samati.— 23, Assajipunabbasu C, Assajipunappasu A.— 33, padātirittatā A, °tā corrected to °kā C.

II.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: pādapidhan ti dhotapādadhapanakam, pādakathaliyan ti adhotapādadhapanakam pādaghamsanam vā. —BUDDHAGH.: oṇojanan ti vissajjanam vuccati.— 4, BUDDHAGH.: chamāya caṅkamanti chamāya caṅkamante ayam eva vā pāṭho.— 4. 1, na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhuko āvāso, sabh° anāvāso, sabh° āvāso vā anāvāso vā the three MSS.; instead of sabhikkhuko it probably ought to be written abhikkhuko; comp. ch. 1. 3. —aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā is wanting in AC; only B gives these words.— 6. 1, B omits āgantukassa ārocetabbam.— 7. 1, ūne gaṇe carati AC, ūne gaṇe caranan ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SECOND BOOK.— 3, dukkaṭa AC. dukkaṭam?— 8, abbhānārahena AC, which is corrected, in C, to abbhānāraho— 9, catu A, caṇḍa corrected to catu C.

B has a shorter and very incorrectly written table of contents which runs as follows:

parivāso ca mūlāya mānattamhi cāriyo
visuddhānaṃ ca abbhānam mithunam bhavati pañcako |
na gantabbo purato ye hoti pure pacchā
ārocānāya gantabbam channe disvā nimantaya
pakkhe channe ca kamma catuttharattisodhanā ni (*sic*).

III.

20. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: agghasamodhāno nāma sambahulāsu āpattīsu yā ekā vā dve vā tisso vā sambahulā vā āpattiyo

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsam agghena samodhāya tāsam rattiparicchedavasena avasesānam ūnatarapaṭicchannānam āpattinam parivāso diyyati. ayam vuccati agghasamodhāno.— **23.** 5 et seq., dhammattā, adhammattā AC; dhammattā, adhammatā B.— **28.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: tattha antarā sambahulā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānāpaṭicchannā hotītiādīsu (*sic*) āpattiparicchedavase parimānāyo c' eva appaṭicchannāyo cā 'ti attho.— **29.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so āpattikkhandho, pacchā chādītattā pana pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttam. purimasmiti etthāpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmi ca. —(Third case) tā (tā pi A) āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. **31.** 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— **33.** 1, vavattiyā A, vavattitā C, vavattinā B.— **34.** 1, In the case of "vematikā" B omits the words "yathāp. c' assa parivāsam datvā."— 2, utthite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. **13.** 2, 5.— **35.** 2, In the case of "parimānāyo pi aparimānāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo" we ought to expunge the words: "dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti."— **36.** 1, According to the analogy of ch. **35** we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place "parimānā paṭicchannāyo" before "parimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi."— 3, I believe that after "aparimānā paṭicchannāyo" we should insert "aparimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi."

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasāha.— 2, samghādisesaditthino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?— 4, vibhajjavādānam?

IV.

2, The MSS. write "dhammavādī, adhammavādī," or "dhammavādī, adhammavādī" too where "dhammavādīm"

or "adhammavādim" is required.— 4. 2, uddissāhīti AC; uddisāhi B, instead of uddisā 'ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhaṅga, Saṃghād. 8) ? — 4, vinicchinissantīti B. — byāpāyissantīti AC, bādissantīti B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. write vyāpāhissantīti, vyābādhissantīti. I think that we ought to read vyābādhissantīti.— °dalhābahulā AC, °daddhabahulā B. The Vibhaṅga MSS.: °dalhibahulā, °daddhibahulā. Aṭṭhakathā on the Vibhaṅga (Paris MS.): kāyadaddhibahulā (*sic*) 'ti kāyassa dalhabhāvanakaraṇabahulā kāyaposanabahulā 'ti attho. — apadissantī, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. — Komattakandarāyaṃ AC, Gomatakand° B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have "Gotamakand°." — Kapotakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhaṅga MSS. — °saṇṭhānaṃ C and the Vibhaṅga MSS., °sandhānaṃ B, °saṇḍānaṃ A.— 7, Instead of "amhākaṃ" the Vibh. MSS. have "amhe," which is correct. — nisīdīpeyyamā ti A, °dāpeyyamā ti BC. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have nisīdāpeyyāma and nisīdeyyāma. Probably it ought to be written nisīdāpiyeyyāma (*pass. caus.*).— 11, samaggeni A, samaggena C, samaggo B.— 5. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: "bhāsita-parikantāna ti vācāya bhāsitaṃ kāyena parikkamantaṃ parikkametvā kanta ti attho." The MSS. constantly write "parikantaṃ." — BUDDHAGHOSA: āpajjitā ti . . . āpajjitvā 'ti vā pāṭho.— 6. 1, ummattakāleyaṃ B, °kālayaṃ A, °kālayaṃ corrected into °kālayaṃ C.— 2, ummattakālayaṃ AC, °kāleyaṃ B.— 10. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigataṃ ti dve tayo āvāse na gataṃ tattha tatth' eva vā dvitikkhattuṃ avinicchitaṃ na ca saritasāritāna ti dvitikkhattuṃ tehi bhikkhūhi saraṃ sayitaṃ (*read*: sayāṃ saritaṃ!) vā aññehi sāritaṃ vā na hoti.— 11, The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavāla in AC, Uvāla and Uvāla in B, Uvāla in the commentary quoted by Vjiesinha in Childers's Dict. v. tassapāpiyyasikā. — BUDDHAGHOSA: idaṃ hi yo pāpussannatāya pāpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapāpiyyasikakammaṃ ti vuccati.— 13, BUDDHAGHOSA: idaṃ kammaṃ tiṇavatthārakasatisattā (°sadisattā?) tiṇavatthārako 'ti vuttaṃ. yathā hi gudhaṃ (gūthaṃ!) vā muttaṃ vā ghaṭṭiyaṃānaṃ dugandhatā yathā bahi (duggandhatāya bādhati?),

tiñehi attharivâ supaṭicchâditassa pan' assa so gandho na bādhati, evam eva ayaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ mûlānumûlaṃ gantvā vûpasamiyamānaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya samvattati, taṃ iminā kammena vûpasantaṃ gûdhaṃ (gûthaṃ!) viya tiṇavattthārakena paṭicchannaṃ suvûpasantaṃ hotīti. — BUDDHAGH.: thullavajjan ti pārājikañ c' eva saṃghādisesaṇi ca.— 14. 1, gāheti, gāhessati AC; vāhoti, vāhessati B.— 2, medhakaṃ, the three MSS. —anupalappadānaṃ AC, anubala° B. BUDDHAGHOSA: anupalapbadānaṃ (*sic*) ti purimavacanassa kāraṇaṃ dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapvadānaṃ. —kiccayatā B, kiccayathā C, kiccayathā corrected into °tā A.— 3, palāsi C, palāsī A, palāsī B.— 9, anupalappadānaṃ ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamaṃ āpatti, the three MSS.— 16, dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhā°?— 17, sambahulā bhikkhū AC, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B constantly writes paṭicchitabbaṃ, paṭicchissāma etc., AC: sampaṭicchitabbaṃ etc. —vā antarena the three MSS.— 19, BUDDHAGH.: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāsanīti pi pāṭho, ayaṃ ev' attho. —ācāragocarasaṃpanno AC, ācārasaṃpanno B. —dhātā AC, dhātā corrected into dhatā B. —cheko AC, ṭhito B. —passitum AC, pasīditum B.— 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṃghasammukhatā before dhammasammukhatā.— 22, 23, tatrassa B, tatra cassa AC.— 22, BUDDHAGHOSA: n' eva suttaṃ āgatan ti na mātikā āgatā, no suttavibhaṅgo 'ti vinayo pi na paṇo. byañjanachāyāya attha paṭibāhatīti byañjanamattam eva gahetvā atthaṃ paṭisedheti. jātarûparajatakhettavatthupaṭiggahaṇādisu vinayadharehi bhikkhūhi āpattiyā kārayamāne disvā kime (*sic*) āpattiyā karetha, nanu jātarûparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hotīti, evaṃ sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati. aparo dhammakathiko suttassa āgatattā olambetvā nivāsentānaṃ āpattiyā āropiyamānāya kiṃ imesaṃ āpattiṃ ropetha, nanu parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsessāmīti sikkhā 'va karaṇiyā 'ti evaṃ sikkhākaraṇamattam ev' ettha vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati.— 24, niyyādetabbaṃ AC, viññāpetabbaṃ B. —kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā kammaṣṣa . . . AC, kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya yā yebhuyyasikā kammaṣṣa . . . B.— 26, BUDDHAGHOSA: gulhakan tiādīsu

alajjassannāya (alajjuss°?) parisāya gulhako salākagāho kātabbo, lajjussannāya parisāya vivatako, bālussannāya sakaṇṇajappako; . . . duggaho 'ti paccakāḍhitabban ti duggahitasalākāyo 'ti vatvā puna gahetvā yāvatatiyaṃ gāhetabbā . . . , atha yāvatatiyaṃ pi adhammavādino 'va bahutaro (*sic*) honti, ajja akālo sve jānissāmīti vuttahitvā alajjinaṃ pakkhabhedanattāya dhammavāḍipakkhaṃ pariyesitvā punadivase salākagāho kātabbo. ayaṃ gulhako salākagāho. sakaṇṇajappake pana gāhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sace saṃghatthero adhammavāḍisālākāṃ gaṇhāti so evaṃ avabodhotabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakā vayo anuppattā, tumhākaṃ etaṃ na yuttaṃ, ayaṃ pana dhammavāḍisālākā 'ti assa itarā salākā dassetabbā. sace so taṃ gaṇati dātabbo (*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mā kassaci ārocehīti vattabbo. sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatā la AC, vin° puggalasammukhatā B. —kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikā kammassa AC, kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāyā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammassa B.— 31, Instead of " evam assu vacanīyā " the three MSS. write " evam assa vacaniyo."

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for this book.

V.

1. 1, bāhuṃ pi and bahuṃ pi AC, bāham pi B constantly. —BUDDHAGHOSA: kāmāpudavā 'ti chavirāgamāndanānu-yuttā nāgarikamanussā. gāmāppodavā 'ti pi pādho, es' ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes atthāne. BUDDHAGHOSA: atthāne nhāyantīti, ettha atthānaṃ nāma rukkhaphalakāṃ viya tacchetvā atthāpadākārena rājiyo chinditvā nhānatitthe nikhaṇanti, tattha cuṇṇāni ākiritvā manussā kāyaṃ ghaṃsanti. —gandhabbahatthakenā 'ti nhānatitthe ṭhapitena dārumayahatthena tena kira cuṇṇāni gahetvā manussā sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti. —kuruvindakasuttiyā 'ti kuruvindakapāsāṇa-cuṇṇāni lābhaya (*sic*) bandhitvā katakulikakalāpako vuccati, taṃ ubhosu antesu gahetvā sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti.— 4, BUDDHAGHOSA: vigayha parikammaṃ kārepentīti (*sic*) aññamaññaṃ sarīrena sarīraṃ saṃghaṃsanti. —mallakāṃ nāma makara-dantike chinditvā mūllakamūlasaṇṭhānena (*sic*) katamalla-

kaṃ vuccati. — akatamallakaṃ nāma dante achinditvā ka-
taṃ. — 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkāṣikan ti vattavattī. — pudhu-
pāṇikan ti hatthaparikkammaṃ vuccati. — 2. 1, BUDDHA-
GHOSA : vallikā 'ti kaṇṇato nikkhantamuttolambakādīnaṃ
etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. — pāmaṇḡan ti yaṃ kiñci bala ekasuttaṃ
(*sic*). — ovattikan ti vaḷayaṃ. — kāyuraṃ AC, kāyuraṃ and
kāyûraṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurādīni pākataṇ' eva. —
6, °samajjo AB, °samajjho C. — 3. 1, sarakuttiṃ AC, sara-
kuntīṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyaṃ. —
BUDDHAGHOSA : āyatako nāma taṃ taṃ vattaṃ bhinditvā
akkharāni vināsetvā pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattaṃ
nāma atthi, jātakavattaṃ nāma atthi, gāthāvattaṃ nāma
atthi, taṃ vināsetvā atidighaṃ kātum na vaṭṭati, caturassena
vattena parimaṇḡalāni padabyañjanāni dassetabbāni. — 2,
sarabhaññaṇ ti sareṇa bhaṇanaṃ. sarabhañña kira taraṇga-
vatthaketavattagalitavattādīni (*sic*) dvattiṃsa vattāni atitesu
(atthi tesu?) yaṃ icchatī taṃ kātum labhati. sabbesaṃ
padavyañjanaṃ avināsetvā vikāraṃ akatvā samaṇasārūppena
caturassena nayena pavattanaṃ yeva lakkhaṇaṃ. — 5. 1,
pāṭāpetvā and pāṭhāpetvā B. — suparibhuttaṃ B, pari-
bhuttaṃ AC. — 2, ampapesikaṃ kātum AC, pesikaṃ k°
B. — caranti B, denti AC. — nipattābijaṇ A, nipaggab° C,
nibbatṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21. — 6. Compare
Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145-147. — 1, na hi (in both places) AC,
na ha B. — The words "imāni cattāri ah° mettena c° phari-
tum" are wanting in AC. — parittaṃ AC, attaparittaṃ B.
— kātabbam, the three MSS. instead of kātabbā. — The
words "anujānāmi . . . mocetum" are wanting in AC. —
8. 1, candanassa AC, candanasārassa B. — BUDDHAGHOSA :
candanagaṇhi uppannā hotīti candanaghaṭṭikā uppannā hoti.
— likhaṇ ca AC, lekhaṇ ca B. — uttitvā AC, pakkhipitvā B.
— anuparivattesi AC, anupariyāsi B. — adāsi AC, pādāsi B. —
2, te idha manussā, te idha bhante manussā B. — māsakassa
B. — hirikopīnaṃ B. — 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhitun ti tanu-
karaṇatthāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. — vaḷim honti B, va honti ("va"
is crossed in A) AC. Unfortunately the commentary does
not contain any remark about this passage, which it is
impossible for me to restore. — The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatāni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.— 3, nivoda-
kaṃ AC, vōdakaṃ B.— 4, mīḍhante B, mīḍhante AC.
BUDDHAGH.: mīḍhante ti ālindakamīḍhikādinam ante. sace
pana parivattitvā tatth' eva patitṭhāti evarūpāya vittinnāya
midhiyā (*sic*) ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Comp. VI. 2. 3.— aṃsa-
vaddhako and °kaṃ, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH.: aṃsa-
ḍhakena aṃsakūṭe laggetvā aṅge ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. I think
that we ought to spell this word aṃsabandhaka, comp.
Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.— 5, kavāṭena āvaṭṭitvā? comp. 4,
vātamaṇḍalikāya āv.° — 10. 2, abhūṃ me AC, abbhūṃ me
B; BUDDHAGH.: abbhūṃme 'ti utrāsavacanam etaṃ. — vata
mayan ti B. — pimsācillikā AC, piśācipallikā B.— 3,
BUDDHAGH.: calakānīti cappetvā apaviddhāmissāni.— 11. 1,
vipphādetvā A, vipp° corrected to vipphādetvā C, vipphā-
metvā B. Probably we ought to read vipāṭetvā. — nama-
takan ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: matakān ti satthakavedhana-
kaṃ pilotikakhaṇḍaṃ.— 2, BUDDHAGH.: saritakān ti pāsā-
ṇacūṇṇaṃ vuccati.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: dantakathinān (*sic*) ti
tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññaṃ nisseṇi
bandhitum anujānāmīti attho. pidalakan ti daṇḍakathi-
nappamāṇena kaṭasārakassa pariyante paṭisaṃharitvā dugu-
ṇakaraṇaṃ. salākaṇ ti dupaddacīvarassa antare pavesana-
salākaṃ. vinandhanarajjun ti mahānisseṇiyā saddhī khudda-
kaṃ nisseṇi vinandhitum rajjun. vinandhanasuttakan ti
khuddakanisseṇiyā cīvaraṃ vinandhitum, suttakaṃ vinan-
dhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbetun ti . . . kaḷimpakan ti (ABC write
kaḷimbhakan ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamā-
ṇasaññānakaraṇaṃ yaṃ kiñci tālapaṇṇādi. moghasuttakan
ti vadhakānaṃ dārūsu kālasuttana viya haliddhisuttana saññā-
kāraṇaṃ.— 5, aṃsabaddhako AC, aṃsavaṭṭako B. See the
note on ch. 9. 4.— 6, kathinamaṇḍalan ti AC, °maṇḍapan
ti B.— ogumbetvā B, ogummetvā C, ogumpetvā AD. These
spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS.
ogumphetvā? BUDDHAGH.: chādanaṃ odhunitvā ghana-
daṇḍakaṃ katvā anto c' eva bahi ca mattikāya limpantan ti
attho. — pañcapaṭikaṃ AC, °paṭṭhitaṃ B. As a rule, how-
ever, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ.— 7, saṃgha-
ritum ABC, saṃh° D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10. — bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghamsikâyâ 'ti veḷum li (*sic*) vâ rukkhadaṇḍakam vâ anto katvâ tena saddhi samharitun ti attho. —vitivethîyati B.— **12**, kâyabandhanena AC, °bandhane B.— **13**. 2, upanandham, upanandho the three MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho?—**14**. 3, udakatthânam AC, udakâdhânam B. —tinachâdane na châdeti AC, tinacchadanam na sedeti B. —dhopitun ti B.— 5, marumpam AC, marumbam B. See Dîpavaṃsa, p. 208, note 2.— **16**. 2, kulam bhijjati AC, kulâ ñujjati B. —udakapânarajjun ti B. —tulam ABC. —karakaḍakam AC, karakaṭamkam B. —cakkavattān ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: tūlan ti paṇṇikānam viya udakaabbbhāhanakutuladakadakaṭako (*sic*) vuccati goṇe vâ yojetvâ hatthahi (*sic*) vâ gahetvâ dīghavarattādīhi ākaḍhayantam. cakkavattākan ti arahattaghaṭiyantam. cammakhaṇḍam nāma tūlāya vâ kaṭadakaṭake vâ yojetabbakam cammabhājanam. —bahu AB, bahum C.— **17**. 1, paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: colakena pi udakam paccuttharitum vattati.— **18**. 1, cātumāsam AB, cat° and cāt° C, cat° D.— **19**. 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti eḷakalomehi katam avāyimam cammakhandhaparihārena paribhuñjitabbam. —āsittakūpaṭhāne B, āsitthakūpamāne (corrected into °dhāne C) AC. BUDDHAGH.: āsittakupadhānam nāma tampalokena vâ rajatena vâ katāya belāya etaṃ adhi vacanam. —āsitthakūpamāne A, āsitthakūpadhāne C, āsittakūpadhāne B. —maḷorikan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: maḷorikā 'ti daṇḍādhārako vuccati.— **20**. 5, papato the three MSS., instead of papati?— **21**. 2, sopānakaḷevara AC constantly, °kalīngara B. —samharatu AC, samharantu BD.— 3, 4, celapatikam AC, celapattikam B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. paṭṭikā.— **22**. 1, katakam, all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: katakam nāma padumakaṇṇikākāram pādaghamsanattham kaṇḍake utthāpetvā katam . . . ; sakkharā 'ti pāsāno vuccati.— **23**. 2, addassāsum the three MSS.— **24**. 1, uttītvā AC, uddhetvā B.— **26**, niṭṭhāyatīti AC, utth° B.— **27**. 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B.— 2, kuṭṭe pi gham santi AC, kuḍḍena pi nighamsenti B. —maṃsappamāṇena A, maṃsappamāṇena C, maṃsapamāṇe B. —vīsatimattam C, vīsatimattam A, vīsatimattam B.

BUDDHAGH.: vîsatimaṭhan ti vîsatinam pi nakhe likhita-maṭṭhe kârâpenti. malamattan ti nakhato malamattam apakadhitum anujânâmi ti attho.— 3, khûrasipâtikam AC, khurasipâtikam B. BUDDHAGH.: khurasippâtikan ti khurakosakam.— 4, adḍhadukam AC, adḍharukam and °rûkam B. BUDDHAGH.: adḍhadukan ti udare lomarâjithapanam.— 28. 1, kamsapattharikâ AB, °pattarikâ C. BUDDHAGH.: sakamsapattârikâ ti sabandhavânijâ (kamsabbandavânijâ ?). —na bh° bahum lohahbandam AC.— 2, âyogo, âyogam, etc., AC, ay° B. —vemam kavaṭam AC, vemakam vaṭam B. v° paṭam? Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.— 29. 1, pabbassittha AC, bhassittha B. —BUDDHAGH.: kalâbukam nâma bharajjukam, daṭṭubhakam (deḍḍabhakam AC, deḍḍumbhakam and deḍḍubh° B) nâma udakasabbasisasadisam. muraja (*sic*) nâma mudajavattisanhânam (°saṇṭhânam?) vetṭhetvâ katam. maddaviṇam (maddaviṇam AC, maddaviṇam B) nâma pâmaṅgasanḥânam (°saṇṭh°?).— 2, BUDDHAGH.: sukarantakan (sîkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitâ vâ macchadaṇḍakam vâyimâ vâ patikâ vaṭṭati. sesâ kuñcarantikâdibhedâ na vaṭṭati. sukarantakam nâma kuñcikasakosanaḥanânam hoti. ekarajjukam pana muddikakâyabandhanan ca sukarantakam anulometi. anujânâmi bhikkhave padamajam (*sic*) maddavinan ti. idam dasâsu yeva anuññâtan ti. pâmaṅgadasâ c° ettha catunnam upari na vaṭṭanti. sobhanam (sobhakam B) nâma vetṭhatvâ (*sic*) mukhavattisibbanam. guṇakam nâma mudikasanḥânenâ sibbanam . . . ; pavananto ti pâsanto vuccati. —vidham, vidhe, vidhâ AC; piṭham, piṭhe, piṭhâ B. The commentary gives no explanation.— 3, koṭṭo AC, kono B. koṇo?— 5, BUDDHAGH.: samvelliyaṃ nivâsentitî mallakammakarâdayo viya kacchaṃ bandhitvâ nivâsenti. —BUDDHAGH.: muṇḍavetṭhiti yathâ rañño kuhiñci gacchanto parikkhârabbandavahanamanussâ 'ti adhippâyo. —antarakâjam B. —olambakabhâran ti B.— 31. 2, BUDDH.: atipatâhakan ti atikhuṭakam (*sic*).— 32. 1, tinagahanâ AC, tinagahanâ B. tinagahanâ?— 2, porisiam AC, porisakam B. BUDDH.: porisiyan ti purisappamânam.— 33. 1, Nayamelakekuṭâ AC (“na” is expunged in C), Yamelutekulâ B. Minayeff (Prâtim., p. xlii) gives the following readings of these

names : Yamelute-kulâ, Yamelake-kulâ. —AC omit “bhi-kkhû” (after “nâma”). —kalyâṇavaṇṇaraṇâ AC. —BUDDH. : chandaso âropemâ ’ti vedam viya sakkatâbhâsâya vâcanâ-maggam âropema. saṇâya (*sic*; *read* sakâya) niruttiyâ ’ti ettha sakâya (*sic*) nirutti nâma sammâsambuddhena vuttappa kâro Mâgadhavohâro. (2) lokâyatam nâma sabbam ucchittham sabbam anucchittham seto kâko kâlo pako (vako ?) iminâ ’va kâraṇenâ ’ti evamâdini rattakakâraṇapaṭisaṃyutta-titthiyasattham (evamâdinirattakak° ?) — **34.** 1, vyabbâhimsu and vyâbâh° B, byâpâhimsu AC. vyâbâdhimsu ? Comp. IV. **4.** 4. —khâditabbam AC, khây° B. — **35.** 3, °pidharo, °pidharam AC ; °piddharo, °piddharam B. — 4, pakiritun ti AC, upak° ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kaṇṭhasuttam ? —v. 4, lañchenti ? —v. 8, vipâṭi° ? —v. 9, pahoti ca ? —v. 19, makarant° both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavattikâ AC, which is corrected into °pattikâ in C. —v. 22, udakâtara° both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant’-eka-tuvaṭṭayum ? —v. 29, vinâ ca ? —I do not see what “tayo” refers to (comp. ch. **23.** 3). —v. 32, lohabhaṇḍ’-añjanisala ? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

VI.

1. 2, kârâpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kârâpeyyam (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2) ; however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pâli-Gramm.*, p. 105. — **2.** 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. — apâpuritam AC, avâpuritam B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH. : yantakasûcikan ti, ettha yam-yam jânâti tam-tam yantakam, tassa vivarasûcikuñci (*sic*) kâtum vaṭṭati. — 2, acakkhussâ B, °kkhusâ AC. —BUDDH. : cakkulikan ti ettha colâkapâdamuñchanam (*sic*) bandhitum anujânâmiti attho. — 3, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi AC, upacikâhi B. —miḍhan ti B, miḍhin ti C, miḍhikan ti A. BUDDH. : piḍhan ti piḍhikam (*sic*). Comp. V. **9.** 4. —miḍhiyâ AC, miḍhaka B. — 4, bhaddap° ABC. BUDDHAGH. : bhattapidhan ti vettamayam

pidham vuccati. —âmalakavaṭṭikaṃ p° AC, âmaṇḍikavaṇṭhi-
kaṃ p° B. BUDDH.: amatakapandikapidham nâma âmal-
kâkârena yojitaṃ.— 5, pavedhenti AC, paloṭhenti B. pa-
veṭhenti?— 6, vedhetum AC (in both places), vetum B. —
aṅgehi vijjhivâ B.— 7, senâsanam parikkhârikaṃ dussam
AC. —nipatanti AC, nipphaṭanti B. —bhattikamman ti
ABC, instead of bhatikamman ti? Comp. V. 9. 2.
BUDDH.: bhittikamman ti bhisichaviyâ upari bhittikammaṃ.
—hatthabbhartin ti A, °bhittin ti C, °bhattikan ti B. BUDDH.:
hatthabhittin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti. —nipatati (omitting “na”)
B.— 3. 1, thûsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).
—saṇṭham° AC, saṇham° B. —ikkâsam ABC; BUDDH.:
nikkâsan ti rukkhaniyâvâsam vâ silesam vâ. —piṭṭhimaddan
ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAGH.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭha-
khali (*sic*). —paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDH.: paccuttha-
ritun ti muñcitum. —BUDDH.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppâ-
daguthamattikaṃ.— 3, âlakamantâ AC, âlakamandârâ B.
BUDDH.: âlakamandâ ’ti ekaṅgaṇâ manussâbhikkinnâ.— 4,
kulaṇkapâḍakan ti AC, kuḷuṇkapâḍanan ti B. BUDDH.:
kulaṇkapâḍakan ti rukkham vijjhivâ tattha khâṇuke âko-
ṭetvâ katam, tam âharimam bhittipâdam jinnakuttapâḍassa
upatthambhanattham bhûmiyam patitṭhapetum anujânâmiti
attho. —uddhasudhan ti AC, uddasuvan ti B. BUDDH.:
uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chârîkâya ca saddhi-
madditamaddhikaṃ (*sic*).— 5, apaṭisâraṇâ AC, appaṭissaraṇâ
B. apaṭisaraṇâ? BUDDH.: paghânan ti pi vuccati . . . ,
pakuṭṭan ti . . . pakutaṇ ti pi pāṭho.— 7, ottapati AC,
otappati B.— 8, B omits uttarapâsakam.— 10, apesiyaṃ AC,
âp° B. BUDDH.: apesiti dîghadârumhi khâṇuke pavesetvâ
kaṇḍakasâkhâhi vinandhitvâ katam dvâratthakanakam. —
akakavâṭam A, akavâṭam C, akkavâṭam B.— 11, sudhâ-
mattikelepanam AC, dhurâmmattikâlepanam B.— 4. 2, sam-
ghoso pi B.— 3, Sîvadvâram AC, Sîtavanadvârâ B.— 4,
hadaye daram ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read
darathan ti?) citte kilesadaradham jinetvâ. —abbuyha AC,
pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes
“appeyya.”— 6, veyyâyikaṃ BC, veyyâsikaṃ A constantly.
BUDDH.: veyyâsikan ti (*sic*) vayakaraṇam vuccati.— 8, ayyâ

AC, ayo B.— 10, koṭṭhakam sâmantâ B, °ke sâma° C.— 5. 1, nisiñcitvâ B, cinitvâ C. —akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccâyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisaṃkharissati BC. BUDDH.: paṭisaṃkharayatîti pâkatikam kariyati.— 6. 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jâtaka, vol. i. p. 218. —châpo B, pote C (in the elephant's speech). —aggamkurum su B, aggamkurakam C. —aggamkurum B, aggamkurakam C. —ekam phalam B, phalam C. —tassâyam BC. —attanâ ca pañcasîlesu C, attanâmasu pañcasu s° B.— 10. 1, saṃgham bhattam B, saṃghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits “chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû” before “gilânâ.” —mayam mhâ av° C.— 11. 3, ussâdiyimisu B, ussârayimis C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyâ ussârayisû 'ti mañcatṭhânâni atirekāni ahesum. —parivenâ C, parivenam B.— 12, tattha tayâ mogh° idha mukkam idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam B, tattha t° mogh° gahitam idha muttam idha tayâ gahitam kho tatra muttam C. BUDDH.: tattha tayâ mogh° gahitam idha mukkam tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yam tayâ tattha senâsanam gahitam tam te gahanten' eva idha mukkam hoti, idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmīti vadantena pana tam tatrāpi muttam. evam tvam ubhayatthā paribāhiro 'ti.— 14, sālindam B, ālindam C. —BUDDH.: hatthinakkhakan ti hatthikumbhe patitṭhitam, evam evamkatassa (sic) kir' etam nāmam. —pāde bhinditvâ B, p° chinditvâ C.— 15. 1, tassa santakam C, t° santikam B.— 2, lohavārako, all MSS.— 17. 1, gaṇḍikādhānamattena B, bhaṇḍikāthapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gaṇḍamattikam, VI. 3. 1?— 18, haritum kukk° B, paritaritum kukk° C. —B: anujānāmi bh° tam tāvakālikam h°.— 20. 2, nuṭṭhubhanti etc., B, nuṭṭhuhanti etc., C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 11. —BUDDH.: dhotapādake 'ti pi pātho. dhotēhi pādehi akkamitabbatṭhānass' etam adhivacanam.— 21. 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C. —BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattachan ti evam akkharāni upanibandhitvā pacchiyam vā cīvarabhoge vā katvā sabbā salākāyo omuñchitvā (omuñcitvâ B, opuñchitvâ C, D in another place; opuñjitvâ d'Alwis, Kaccâyana, p. 103) punapunam heṭṭhuvasena āloletvâ etc.— 3, uppanno B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.—1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “tamhâ te.”—8, âmalaka-phalaka-?—9, uccâpi, paṭipâdakâ?—10, gaṇḍum°, *sic* C.—11, hatthabhittiñ ca?—17, sudham?—18, pariggaham?—21, bhâjayi?—bhâga no dade?—23, tivaggâ ca, duvaggikam?—yam tiṇṇam?—24, ayyakâ ca?—32, antimâpannako yadi?—36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

VII.

1. 1, BUDDH.: amhâkan ti amhesu amhâkam kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.—2, niḍḍahetabbam niḍḍahetvâ B, niddhâp° niddhâp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭâpetabbam ti tiṇṇi uddharitabbâni. I have written niḍḍâpetabbam, comp. “nirdâtâ,” Manu, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puñjam) B.—3, BUDDH.: aham tayâ yathâasukham pabbajâhiti, ettha aham tayâ saddhim pabbajissâmîti sahâyasinehena sahasâ vattukâmo hutvâ puna rajjasirilobhena parikadḍhiyamânahadayo aham tayâ 'ti ettakam eva vatvâ sesam vattum na sakkhiti evam attho veditabbo. —bhâtaro ca C.—4, nippâtîtâ BD, nippâtîtâ and nibb° C, nipphâtîtâ Fausböll, Dhp., p. 142. —mânassito B, mânassino C; comp. Dhp., p. 142 (mânanissitâ). BUDDH.: mânassino 'ti mânassayino mânanissitâ 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmâdiyissatîti corr. into nimmânayissatîti B, nimmâniyissatîti C.—5, samanupassanto B.—6, kim p° tvam Bhaddiya atthavasam BC, comp. Mahâvagga VIII. 15. 7. —pannalomo B, pannal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I. 6. 1. —paradavutto B, paradatthavutto corr. into °bhutto C.—2. 1, kin nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho. —2, vyâbâdheti B, byâpâdeti C.—3, BUDDH.: sammanna-tîti sammâneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yam tumo karissatîti yam so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanâ —5, pittam B, pittam or vittam C.—3. 1, °kheḷâsika B, °kheḷâpaka and °kheḷopaka C. BUDDH.: kheḷâpakassâ 'ti ettha micchâjîvena uppannapaccayâ ariyehi vantabbâ, kheḷasadisâ tathârûpe 'ccaye ayam ajjhoharatîti kheḷâpiko 'ti bhagavatâ vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D° bhagavati C. Comp. Dhṛ., p. 143.— 3, sammato āy° Sâriputto C, sammato va āy° Sâr° B. sammato ca āy° Sâr°?— 4, jāneyyāti ayyo D° B, jāneyyâsi ayyo D° C. “jāneyyāti” instead of “jāneyya” is the third person according to the analogy of the second “jāneyyâsi.”— 5, abhabbe akâsi B, abhaṭe ak° C. —evam te rajjam B, etam te r° C.— 6, ye iminā maggena atṭha purisā āgacchanti te j° vor° āg° B C; in C before “āgacchatha” the words “iminā maggena” have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After “saraṇam gate ’ti” (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: “atha kho bhagavā te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchittha iminā maggena gacchathā ’ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.”— 9, châyāyam B, pacchâyam B. —tako papatikhā B, tato papakā C. —ānantarikakammam B, anantariyam k° C.— 11, Nālāgiri B, Nālāgiri C.— 12, vihetṭhayissatīti B, vihedhay° C. Correct: vihetṭhiyissatīti. na cīrassam C, cīrassam B. —saṃgameṣṣatīti B. —sugati C, sugatim B. —C omits yato. —mā ca pamādo mā ca p° B, mā ca mado mā ca p° C. —na tvam ñeva B, tvam ñeva C. —°pamsuni B. —patikuṭṭito paṭisakki B, patikuṭṭiyo paṭisakki C, patikuṭṭiyo va osakki D. —āṇgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodakattissaka, Katamodakat°, Kadamorakat°, Kaṭacorakat°.— 17, sādhum sādhum C, sādhu sādhu B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa mutṭh° C; B omits kil°. —niddā okkami B, niddam okk° C. Comp. Mahāvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, katham hi pana tehi B, katham pana te (te is corrected into vo) C. —yatheva me bhante bhagavā B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavā I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvā B, abbūhitvā C. I have written abbāhitvā; see Mahāvagga, VI. 20. 2. —ananasikkhamānā C. —mahim B, mahi C. —nadim sujagga-to B, nadisu j° CD.— 6, sotā B C, sutā ’ti sotā D. —vyādhitam B, byādhati C. vyathati? —asandaddho B, asanditṭho C. BUDDH.: asanditṭho ca akkhātānīti (*sic*) nissandeho hutvā akkhā (*sic*).— 7, kiñ ca bhikkhave B, kathañ ca bh° C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahāvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, upapajjatha B, °jjetha C. BUDDH.: upajjethā ’ti upapajjatha. —

yathâ gatim B. —anuciṇṇo C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamâdam anujino 'ti ettha pamâdam jinatīti anujinṇo pamâdo apahino 'ti attho. —âsajjanam BC. BUDDH.: âpajjanan tâ (*sic*) pâpakena cittena patvâ visosetvâ 'ti vâ attho. —bhesmâ hi B, bhasmâ hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmâ 'ti bhayânako. —evam evam BC. evam eva? —sammâgataṃ B, samagga-taṃ C.— 5. 2, apakâsanti pakâsanti B, apakassanti avapakassanti C. BUDDH.: apapakâsantīti purisaṃ âgatan tiḍhanti (*sic*), avapakâsantīti viya (*sic*) pakâsanti . . . apakassantīti parisam âkadḍhanti vijatenti ekamantaṃ ussâdenti ca, pakâsentīti ati viya pakâsenti yathâ visaṃ aṭṭhâva (*sic*) honti evam karonti.— 3, na apakâsanti na pakâsanti B, na apakassanti na avapakassanti C.— 4, yogakkhemato dhamsati B, °khemâ padhamsati C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.—1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to “niddâ” see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.—2, nihare C. Read atihare.

VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniyaṃ gahetvâ paribhuñjitabbam. pâdâ dhovitabbâ? —katikasanthânam B, °ntânam C constantly. Comp. IV. 4. 4. —ulloketaṃ B, nilloketaṃ CD.— 3, °puñjakitaṃ B, °puñcakitam C.— 2. 2, âgantuko bh° vuḍḍhataro abhivâdetabbo C.— 3. 2 et seq., uparipuñjaṃ and °ñchaṃ B, °ñcam C.— 3, aṅgâni seseyyun ti C, amkahâsehi pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nâma aṅgâni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tiṇesu ca mattikapiṇḍesu ca upari patantesu mañcapīṭhânam aṅgâni pi vinassanti.— 4. 1, sandhârento B, sandhâretuṃ asakkonto C. —papatâ B, papati C.— 5, sapadâno piṇḍap° bh° B, sapadânam p° bh° C.— 5. 2 et seq., dâtukâmâ si viyâ ti, dâtuk° viyâ ti B, dâtukâ-massa ti vâ, dâtukâmâssa ti vâ, °kâmâssa ti C.— 6. 1, Before the words “ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti” B inserts: “atthi bhante nakkhattapâdânīti. na jânâmvuso 'ti. atthi bhante disâbhâgan ti. na jânâmvuso 'ti.”— 3, cīvaraṃ samkharitvâ C, c° samsâritvâ B. I have written: “c° samharitvâ,” see Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10 etc. —In C the words

“sise karitvâ” are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—
7. 1, aṅgaṇe C, paṅgano B constantly.— 2, In B the words
 “na paṭivâte aṅ° s° p°, adhovâte s° p°” are wanting.—
8. 1, pahutaṃ and pahûtaṃ B, bahutaṃ C.— **9.** 1, dugg°
 âmasissatîti B, d° âcamissatîti C.— **10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujjitvâ,
 abbhujjitvâ, ubbhujjitabbā B, ubbhajitvâ, ubbhajitabbā
 C. —nitthanatâpi, nitthanantâpi B, nitthunantâpi C. —
 apalekhanti, apalekhanakattham BD, av° C. Comp. V.
35. 3. —ûhanâ B, uhatâ CD. —apalekhanapittharo B, ava-
 lekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is
 wanting in B. —v. 6, bhisi-bimbo nisidanam?— 9, anu-
 pamena?— 22, okkhitt'-ukkhittâ, ujjhaggi?— 23,
 ottharivitvâ?— 34, bhikkhâ? (see ch. 5. 2).— 36,
 upatthape?— 40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3).— 52, 53,
 55, ubbhuji?— 53, sesena?— 65, uklâpam sace (scil.
 ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).— 70, nissayakam?—
 74, bhava?

IX.

1. 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahāvagga,
 VIII. **13.** 2. —uddhasatam aruṇam B, uṭhitam aruṇam C.—
 3, 4, thalam vâ ussâdeti B.— 4, yam pi bhikkhave yam
 mayâ sâvakânam s° p°? —arahatthaphalasacchikiriyâya C (in
 both places), arahattâya and arahantâya B.— **3.** 4, 5, 7,
 aññatarasmim âvâse, and aññ° vâ âvâse B, aññasmim vâ
 âvâse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.— **4.** 1, kanaṅga-
 samannâgatam B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasam-
 annâgatam.— **5.** 1, dhatâ B, dhâtâ C. Comp. IV.
14. 19. —na sampâyati B, na sammâdayati C.— 4, adhamma-
 cuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.— 6, dhammacudi-
 takassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1,
 nicchuddo = nicchudito?— 6, catubhâgake?— 7, aka-
 tâya katâya ca? —yathâ diṭṭhi?—

9, sîlâcâravipatti ca diṭṭhi-âjîvavipatti ca
 aṭṭha katâkaten' ekâ, sîlâcâraditṭhiyâ?

13, tam sv eva tassa akkhâti?— 16, bâhusuccam?—
 19, pakâsitâ?

X.

1. 1, In C the third repetition of Mahâpajâpatî's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantâ va B, arahattaphalaṃ vâ C.—arahattam pi B, arahattaphalaṃ pi C.— 5, sace kho tvam C, sace pana tvam B— 6, nipatti B, nipati C.—nipatti B, nipatati C.— 6. 1, 3, jâriyo ime imâsam C.— 1, na jânanti evam pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evam pi âp° paṭiggahetabbâ), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evam pi âp° paṭikâtabbâ.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byûthe pi C. Comp. Abhidhânapp., v. 202.— 2, jâriyo ime imâsam C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamâpenti maññamânâ B, kh° evam nanu (corrected to nana) kâtabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read: khamâpenti evam nûna k° ti m°.— 7, kammattâyo pi âpattâpi- (corr. to âpattipi-) gâminiyo pi B, kampappattâyo pi âpattigâminiyo pi C.—anujânâmi bh° bhikkhûhi bhikkhûninam kammaṃ ropetvâ niyyâdetun ti D.— 8, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places).—In B “pana” before “mâtugâmena” is wanting.— 9. 1, 2, obhâsenti BC, obhâsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhâsetabbâ BC. Read obhâsitabbâ.— 2, na bhikkhu obhâsitabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovâdathapitâya C, ovâdam th° B.—cârikam pakkâmitabbâ B, cârikam pakkamitabbam C.— 3, jâriyo ime imâsam C.— gaccheyyañ ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhunisamgha).—dve tisso bhikkhunîhi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C.—pâtimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasamkamitvâ B.— 5, (in the case of the bâla) gaṇhâhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B.—aññatra paṭigarissâmiti B, atra patiharissâmiti C.— 10. 2, BUDDH.: aṭhilenâ 'ti gojaṅghaṭṭhikena.— After “dantamamsam k°” B inserts “nisîdanamamsam kottâpenti;” there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after “na dantamamsam kottâpetabbam.”— 4, “chabbaggiyâ” is wanting in B.— BUDDH.: avaṅgadese adhomukham lekham karonti, visesakan ti gaṇḍapadese vicitrasaṇhânam (sic) visesakam ronti (sic).—sanambam kârâpenti B; nasamajjam (after “na,” “ccam” is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naccanti naṭasamajjam kârenti.—haritakam pakkikam B, haritakapaṇṇiyam C, haritakapaṇṇikam D.—tiṭṭhâtabbam B, tiṭṭhâtabbam

C. —sânaccam B, samajjam C. —haritakapakkikam B, °panniyam C.— 5, phanadasâni B, phaṇ° corrected to phal° C.— **12**, pavatṭesi B, pâtesi C.— **13**. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C. —pakkkhipitvâ B, nikkhipitvâ C. Comp. Mahâvagga, VIII. 1. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C. —In B nîharitvâ (before "pattam dassetum") is wanting. — **15**. 1, mayamhâ B, mayamha C. —bhikkhûhi (before paṭiggahâpetvâ) is wanting in C.— 2, mayamhâ B, mayamha C. —bhikkhunîhi (before paṭigg°) is wanting in C.— **16**. 2, ânicolakan ti B, ânicolakan ti C. —nipphatati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7. —sikhiriṇi B, sikharani C. —°paṇḍakâ C, °paṇḍikâ B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— **18**, sahâyantiyo B, samkāyantiyo C. BUDDH.: âsanam samkayantiyo kâlam vitinâmesun ti aññam vuṭṭhâpetvâ aññam nisidâpentiyo bhojanakâlam atikkamesum. —I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word. —BUDDH.: aññattha ("sabbattha" is omitted) yathâvuḍḍham na paṭibâhitabban ti thapetvâ bhattaggaṃ aññasmiṃ catupaccayabhâjanīyatṭhâne aham pubbe âgatâ 'ti vuḍḍham paṭibâhitvâ kiñci na gaheṭṭabham, yathâvuḍḍham eva vaṭṭati.— **19**. 1, vikâlam C, vikâle B.— 3, In C the words "âdâya bhikkhusamggaṃ" are wanting.— **21**, Gaṅgâmahikâyâ 'ti C, gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahâvagga, V. 9. 4. —aññatarâya B, aññatarissâ C.— **22**. 1, assosi kho sâ Aḍḍh° B.— **25**. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassâ pabbajitâya C. BUDDH.: tassâ pabbajite 'ti tassâ pabbajitakâle. —y° ayy° khamati . . . sammuti i° bh° dutiyam (§ 3: dutiyâyam) B, dutiyâ (§ 3: dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyâya.— 2, sagâram B, sâgâram C, sâkâram D ("sahâgâraseyyamattam" *sic*). —aññe BC, aññasmiṃ D. — **26**. 1, 2, "na bhikkhave . . . etam attham ârocesum" is wanting in B.— **27**. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkucam B, kukkusam C. BUDDH.: kukkusam mattikâ 'ti kuṇḍakañ c' eva mattikañ ca. —paṭisotena B. —Subscription: ekasatam C, ekasatam cha B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 2, rajokiṇṇâ?— 4, ovaṭen'?— 6, pag eva?— 13, na paccâgacchanti ca?— 14, padam tathâ?— 17, °civarâ?— 18,

puppha-phañña° — dhārayaṃ? — 19, mam' accaye? — 21, Malli? — 22, patati ca? — 27, paripuññañ ca? — 28, ananusitthā? — 36, vaṇakammaṇā? — 39, āturasseva? — 40, viditvā? — ittarā?

XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: "na kho pana me taṃ taṃ patirūpaṃ yv āhaṃ," etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pās. and in the Sumaṅg. Vilāsinī. — apattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ B, omitting the following words; C adds after "bimbohanaṃ": "bhūmito ca pādā muttā." Sumaṅg. Vilāsinī (India Off. MS.): "appattaṃ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ;" Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.): "dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ." — 7, ubhatovīnaye B, ubhatovibhaṅge C. — rājagāraṃ BC, instead of rājagāraṃ. — 9, gihi pi no jānanti B, gihiṇo pi j° C. — 10, BUDDH.: mā vokāle ahesun ti imāsaṃ kāle gamaṇaṃ ahesun ti. — 11, Puraṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purāṇo in C also). — saṃgītaṃ ti B, saṃgītiṃ ti C. — 12, ujjavaniyā Kosambiyā B, Kosampīṃ ujjavānāvāya C. — 14, api nu tumhe samaṇassa C, api pana t° s° B. — adamhā B, adamba C. — koṭṭetvā B, koṭṭetvā C. — cikkhale B, cikkhallena C. — madditvā B, maddetvā C. — lepissamā 'ti B, limpissāmā 'ti C. — sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C. — kulavaṃ g° C, kulāvaṅg° B. — ayañ carahi B, ayaṃ ca hi C. — 15, papati B, papatā C. — 16, pañcasatīti B, pañcasatikā 'ti C. — Subscription: pañcasatikakhandhakaṃ C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasatikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B. — 3, vasanto? — 7, °savhaye?

XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kākaṇṭakaputta B, Kākaṇṭakaputta C. — After "pādam pi" B constantly inserts "māsakam pi." In C as well as in the Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting. — 3, mahikā C, mahiyā B. — rāgadosaupakiliṭṭhā B, rāgadosaparik° C. — muninādiccabandhunā B. — Before "asuddhā" B inserts

“na virocanti.”— 4, kaccâhaṃ B, saccâhaṃ C. —In C the words: “yassa pañca kâmaguṇâ kappanti,” are wanting.— 5, In C “tatth’ eva” is wanting.— 7, pâpikânaṃ no B, upâsakehi pâpikaṃ no C, pâpitaṃ no D. —paccuttâsî C, pakkâ (*sic*) B. —Pâṭheyyakânaṃ B, Pâveyy° C constantly. See Mahâvagga, VII. 1. 1. —The words: “imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma” are wanting in B.— 8, Sânav° B constantly. — 8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.— 8, atthâsitimattâ is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahâvaṃsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.— 9, Instead of “kathaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma,” for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: “kaṃ nu kho,” *etc.*, comp. ch 2. 1. —Sahaṃjâtîṃ C, Sahajâtîṃ B. See Mahâvaṃsa, pp. 16, 17. — 10, pucchissâma C, puccheyyâma B. —siṅginâ loṇaṃ C, siṅgilonā B. —anuṇānissamā ti B, anuṇānessamā ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatiṃ ānessamā ti C). —yā sâ surā asampattā C, surā asurātā asampattā B (the same in ch. 2. 8).— 2. 1, kaṃ nu kho B, handa kho C.— 2, In B the words “sādhū bhante Sāha” are wanting.— 3, api ca mayaṃ B, api nu ca mayaṃ C. —saṃghathero C, therō B.— 5, bhūmi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhūmīti piyavacanāṃ etaṃ. —BUDDH.: kullavihārenā ’ti uttānavihārenā ’ti.— 6, anupatto B, tasmim an° C.— 7, dasavasso is wanting in C.— 8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD. —vūpasantaṃ B, santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ C. —saṃghamaññhamhi B, °majhe pi C (in both places).— 9, saṃgītiyā B, vinaya-saṃgītiyā C. —sattasatīti B, sattasatikā ’ti C —Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C. —vatthu pañcavīsati C, dvādasamaṃ B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, cattāro, antepurañ ca (see ch. 1. 4)? —Pâṭheyyakā?— 2, Saṃkassam? —Sahaṃjâtîṃ ca, ajjhesi?— 2, I do not see how to correct “dūraho pi udāmassa dārukam.”

INDEX

TO

VOLS. I. AND II.

I. Names, pp. 333-339.

A. Names of persons, pp. 333-335.

B. Gods and demons, p. 336.

C. Elephants, p. 336.

D. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp. 336-339.

II. The Buddha, p. 339.

A. Names and epithets of the Buddha, etc., p. 339.

B. The life of the Buddha, p. 339.

III. The Dhamma, pp. 340-342.

IV. The Saṃgha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 343-350.

V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 350.

VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 350-361.

VII. Verses, pp. 361-362.

M. = Mahāvagga.

C. = Cullavagga.

I. NAMES.

A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

Aṅgiraśa, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 35. 2.
 Ajātasattu, C. vii. 2. 1, 5; 3. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 7.
 Ajita, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Ajita Kesakambalī, C. v. 8. 1.
 Aññātakoṇḍañña, M. i. 6. 31 et seq.
 Addhakāsi, C. x. 22. 1.
 Atthaka, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Anāthapiṇḍika, M. x. 5. 8; C. vi. 4; 9.
 See Sudatta and Jetavana (Index I. D.).
 Anuruddha, M. x. 4; 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; vii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Abhaya, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq., 13 et seq.
 Ambapālī (pālīkā), M. vi. 30; viii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Aritṭha, C. i. 32 et seq.
 Assaji, M. i. 6. 36; 23.
 Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16.

Ākāsagotta, M. vi. 22. 1.
 Ālāra Kālāma, M. i. 6. 1, 2.
 Ānanda, M. i. 49. 5; 51; 53; 74. 1; v. 13. 8; vi. 1; 9. 1; 17; 24; vi. 32. 1; 33; 36; viii. 1. 30 et seq.; 12; 13. 7; 16; 17; 19; 23; 26; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 2; 20. 5; 21. 2; vii. 1. 4; 3. 10, 17; ix. 1. 1; x. 1. 2 et seq.; 2; 3; xi. 1. 2, 6 et seq.; 2. 3, 4.

Isidāsa, M. viii. 24. 5.
 Isibhatta, M. viii. 24. 5.

Uttara, C. xii. 2. 3.
 Udāyi, M. ii. 16. 7; C. iii. 1 et seq.; x. 9. 3.
 Udena, M. iii. 5; C. xi. 1. 11 et seq.
 Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 3, 4.
 Upaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.
 Upatissa, M. i. 24. 3.
 Upananda, M. i. 52; 60; iii. 14; vi. 19; viii. 25; C. vi. 10. 1; 12; xii. 1. 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.
 Upāli, M. i. 62; 64; ix. 6; x. 5. 6; 6; C. i. 13. 1; ii. 2; 7; vi. 13; vii. 1. 4 et seq.; 5; ix. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 6.
 Upāli, M. i. 49.
 Uppalavannā, C. x. 8.
 Uruvelakassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 4 et seq.; C. v. 37.
 Uvāḷa, C. iv. 11; 12. 5.

Kakudha, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Kaṅkhārevata, M. vi. 16.
 Kaccāna, Kaccāyana. See Pakudha, Be-
 latṭha, Mahākaccāna.
 Kaṭamorakatissaka, C. vii. 3. 14.
 Kaṇḍaka, M. i. 52; 60.
 Kaṇḍakā, M. i. 60.
 Kalandaputta, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Kassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 5; vi. 35. 2. See Uruvelakassapa, Kumā-
 rakassapa, Gayākassapa, Nadikassapa,
 Mahākassapa.
 Kassapagotta, M. ix. 1.
 Kāka, M. viii. 1. 26 et seq.

Kâkaṇḍakaputta, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.;
2. 1 et seq.

Kālāma, see Ālāra.

Kimbila, M. x. 4; C. vii. 1. 4.

Kuṭikanna, see Soṇa.

Kumārakassapa, M. i. 75.

Keniya, M. vi. 35.

Kesakambali, see Ajita.

Kokālika, C. vii. 3. 14; 4. 2 et seq.

Koḷivisa, see Soṇa.

Koṇḍañña, M. i. 6, 29. 31.

Kolita, M. i. 24. 3.

Komārabhacca, see Jīvaka.

Khaṇḍadevī, C. vii. 3. 14.

Khujjasobhita, C. xii. 2. 7.

Gagga, M. ii. 25; C. iv. 5.

Gayākassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 22.

Gavampati, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Gotama (name of Buddha), M. i. 2. 2;
6. 10, 15; 22. 2 et passim. (Buddha's
father), M. i. 54. 4. See also Gota-
maka cetiya (Index I. D.).

Gotamī, see Mahāpajāpatī.

Godhiputta, C. vii. 3. 2. See Deva-
datta.

Gopaka, M. viii. 24. 6.

Gosāla, see Makkhali.

Citta, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.

Channa, C. i. 25; 28; 30; 31; iv. 14;
xi. 1. 11, 14.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 58; 59;
ii. 5. 1; 7. 2; 13; 15. 4 et seq.;
16; 26. 3; iii. 3. 1; 4; iv. 2. 1; 16.
1 et seq.; v. 2; 4; 6; 7; 10; 10. 4
et seq.; 12; vi. 12 et seq.; 22. 4;
viii. 8; 29; ix. 3. 1; C. iv. 1. 1; 7;
v. *passim*; vi. 2. 5 et seq.; 3. 2; 6. 1
et seq.; 7; 10. 2; 11. 1; viii. 4. 2;
7. 1; 8. 1; 10. 2; ix. 3. 1; x.
9. 1.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo, C. x. 9. 2;
10. 3, 5; 13. 2; 16. 2; 21; 26. 3.

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, M. i. 39; viii.
1. 4 et seq.; 2; C. v. 14. 1.

Jeta, C. vi. 4. 9 et seq.

Tapussa, M. i. 4.

Tissaka, see Kaṭamorakatissaka.

Tekula, see Yameḷutekulā.

Dabba Mallaputta, C. iv. 4; v. 20.

Dighāvu, M. x. 2. 6 et seq.

Dīghitī, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.

Devadatta, M. ii. 16. 8; C. vii. 1. 4;
2 et seq. See Godhiputta.

Dhaniya, C. xi. 1. 6.

Nadikassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 20.

Nanda, M. i. 54. 5.

Nandiya, M. x. 4.

Nātaputta, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.

Nilavāsi, M. viii. 24. 6.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, C. v. 8. 1.

Pajjota (rājā), M. viii. 1. 23 et seq.,
34.

pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 6.

Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū, C. i. 1;
6; 8.

Pasenadi (rājā Kosala), M. iii. 14.

Piṇḍolabhāradvāja, C. v. 8.

Pilindavaccha, M. vi. 13 et seq.

Punnaji, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Punabbasuka, see Assajipunabbasukā.

Purāṇa, C. xi. 1. 10.

Pūrāṇa Kassapa, C. v. 8. 1.

Phalikasandāna, M. viii. 24. 6.

Bimbisāra (rājā Māgadha Seniya), M.
i. 22; 39; 40; 42; 46; ii. 1; iii.
4. 3; v. 1; vi. 15; 34; viii. 1. 2,
14 et seq., 21 et seq., 28; C. v. 5;
vi. 3. 11; vii. 3. 5.

Belatṭha Kaccāna, M. vi. 26.

Belatṭhasīsa, M. vi. 9. 1; viii. 17.

Belatthiputta, see Saṅjaya.

Bodhi, C. v. 21.

Brahmadatta, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. xi.
1. 7.

Bhagu, M. vi. 35. 2.—M. viii. 24. 6;
x. 4. 1; C. vii. 1. 4.

Bhaddavaggiyā, M. i. 14.

Bhaddiya, M. i. 6. 33; C. vii. 1. 3 et
seq.

Bhallika, M. i. 4.
 Bhāradvāja, M. vi. 35. 2.—C. v. 8.
 Bhummajaka, see Mettiyabhummajakā.

Makkhali Gosāla, C. v. 8. 1.
 Mañicūlaka, C. xii. 1. 4.
 Mahaka, M. i. 52.
 Mahākaccāna, M. v. 13; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahākappina, M. ii. 5; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.

Mahākassapa, M. i. 74; ii. 12. 1; viii. 21. 1; x. 5. 6; C. xi. 1. 1 et seq.
 Mahākoṭṭhita, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahācunda, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahānāma, M. i. 6. 36; C. vii. 1. 1.
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, M. x. 5. 7; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.; xi. 1. 9.

Mahāmoggallāna, M. i. 23; 24; vi. 20; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 1; 34. 2; vii. 2. 2; 4. 2; ix. i. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.

Migāramâtā, C. ix. 1. 1; see Visākhā.
 Meṇḍaka, M. vi. 34.
 Mettiyabhummajakā, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.; v. 20.

Mettiyā, C. iv. 4. 8.
 Moggallāna, see Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā.

Yamataggi, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Yamelutekulā, C. v. 33. 1.
 Yasa, M. i. 7 et seq.—C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Yasoja, M. vi. 33. 5.

Rāmaputta, see Uddaka.
 Rāhula, M. i. 54; 55; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Rāhulamâtā, M. i. 54.
 Revata, M. viii. 31. 1; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; xii. 1. 9 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 See Kaṅkhārevata.
 Roja, M. vi. 36; viii. 19.

Lohitaka, see Paṇḍukalohitakā.

Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.
 Vajjiputtaka, see Index I. D.
 Vaḍḍha, C. v. 20.
 Yappa, M. i. 6. 33.
 Yassakāra, M. vi. 23. 7 et seq.

Vāmaka, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Vāmadeva, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Vāsabhagāmika, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vāsetṭha, M. vi. 35. 2.
 [Vibhajjavādā, C. iii, table of contents.]
 Vimala, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Visākhā Migāramâtā, M. iii. 13; viii. 15; 18; x. 5. 9; C. v. 22; vi. 14.
 Vedehiputta, C. xi. 1. 7.
 Vessāmitta, M. vi. 35. 2.

Sakya, etc., see Index I. D.
 Sañjaya, M. i. 23; 24; C. v. 8. 1.
 Sañjikāputta, C. v. 21. 1 et seq.
 sattarasavaggiyā, M. i. 49; C. vi. 11. 1.

Sabbakāmi, C. xii. 2. 4 et seq.
 Samuddadatta, C. vii. 3. 14.
 Sambhūta, C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.

Sāgata, M. v. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sālha, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.
 Sānavāsī, M. viii. 24. 6; C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.

Sāriputta, M. i. 23; 24; 28. 2, 3; 54; 55; vi. 20; viii. 13. 7; 31. 1; x. 5. 2 et seq., 10; C. i. 18. 1; v. 34. 2; vi. 6. 1; 7; vii. 3. 2 et seq.; 4; viii. 4. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.

Sāriputtamoggallānā, C. i. 13. 16; 16; vi. 16. 1; vii. 3. 1; 4. 1 et seq.

Sālavatī, M. viii. 1. 3 et seq.
 Siha, M. vi. 31.

Sudatta, C. vi. 4. 4. Comp. Anāthapiṇḍika.

Sudinna, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Suddhodana, M. i. 54.
 Sudhamma, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 Sunidha, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.
 Suppiya, M. vi. 23; C. xi. 1. 7.
 Suppiyā, M. vi. 23.
 Subāhu, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Subhadda, C. xi. 1. 1.
 Sumana, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Seniya, see Bimbisāra.
 Seyyasaka, C. i. 9 et seq.
 Soṇa Kuṭikaṇṇa, M. v. 13.
 Soṇa Kolivisa, M. v. 1.

B. GODS AND DEMONS.

Antaka, M. i. 11. 2; 13. 2. Comp.
 Māra.
 amanussa, M. i. 6. 3; viii. 1. 26.
 asurā, C. ix. 1. 3. Comp. Rāhu.
 ahirājakulāni, C. v. 6.
 Inda, see Sakka.
 Erāpathā, C. v. 6.
 Kakudha devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Kaphāgotamakā, C. v. 6.
 gandhabbā, C. ix. 1. 3.
 cātumahārājikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 Chabyāputtā, C. v. 6.
 Tāvatisā, M. i. 6. 30; 20. 10; vi. 28.
 8; 30. 5.
 Tusitā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 devatā, M. i. 4; 6. 2, 4; 20; vi. 28. 7
 et seq., 11; viii. 16. 3.
 devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
 nāga, M. i. 15; 63; C. ix. 1. 3.
 nimmānaratī devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 paranimmitavasavattī devā, M. i. 6. 30.

pisācillika, C. v. 10. 2; 27. 5.
 brahma, C. vii. 3. 16.
 brahmakāyikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 Brahmā Sahampati, M. i. 5; 6. 30; 18.
 bhumā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 mahārājāno, M. i. 4. 4; 16.
 Māra, M. i. 6. 30; 11. 2; 13. 2; C. xi.
 1. 9. See Antaka.
 Mārasenā, M. i. 1. 7.
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
 yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.
 Yāmā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 Rāhu asurinda, C. xii. 1. 3.
 Virūpakkhā, C. v. 6.
 Sakka devānam Inda, M. i. 17; 20;
 22. 13 et seq.
 Sivaka yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.
 suddhāvāsā devā, suddhāvāsakāyikā de-
 vatā, C. xii. 2. 2.
 Supassa nāgarājā, M. vi. 23. 13.

C. ELEPHANTS

Nālāgiri, C. vii. 3. 11 et seq.

| Bhaddavatikā, M. viii. 1. 25 et seq.

D. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

Aggalapura, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Aggālava cetiya, C. vi. 17. 1.
 Aṅgā, M. i. 19. 1, 3.
 Aṅguttarāpa, M. vi. 34. 17.
 Aciravatī, M. v. 9. 1; viii. 15. 11; C.
 ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Ajapālani-grodha, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 5. 1.
 Anupiyā, Anupiya, C. vii. 1. 1; 2. 1.
 Anotattadaha, M. i. 19. 2, 4.
 Andhakavinda, M. ii. 12. 1; vi. 24. 1;
 26. 1; viii. 15. 10.
 Andhavana, M. viii. 23. 3.
 Ambapālavana, M. vi. 30. 6.
 Ambalaṭṭhikā, C. xi. 1. 7.
 ariyam āyatanam, M. vi. 28. 8.
 Avantī, M. v. 13. 1.
 Avantidakkhiṇāpatha, M. v. 13; Avanti-
 dakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 1.
 7, 8.
 Ahogaṅga pabbata, C. xii. 1. 8.

Ālavī, C. vi. 17. 1; 21. 1. Ālavakā
 bhikkhū, C. vi. 17. 1.
 Ātumā, M. vi. 37; 38.
 Āpaṇam, M. vi. 35. 1; 36. 1.
 Ārāmikagāma, M. vi. 15. 4.
 Isigili, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Isipatana, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 7; v.
 7. 1; vi. 23. 1; viii. 14. 1.
 Ukkala, M. i. 4. 2.
 Ujjenī, M. viii. 1. 23.
 Uttarakuru, M. i. 19. 2, 4.
 Udumbara, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Uruvelā, M. i. 1. 1; 6. 6; 11. 1; 14.
 1; 15. 1; 22. 4.
 Usiraddhaja, M. v. 13. 2.
 Kajaṅgala, M. v. 13. 12.
 Kaṇṇakujja, C. xii. 1. 9.

Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54. 1; 55. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Kalandakanivāpa, see Veluvana.

Kālasilā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Kāsi, M. i. 6. 8; vi. 17. 8 et seq.; ix. 1. 1, 5, 7; C. i. 13. 3; 18. 1. Kāsī-rājā (Kāsīkarājā), M. viii. 2; x. 2. 3 et seq.

Kiṭāgiri, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16; 17. 1.

Kukkuṭārāma, M. viii. 14. 6.

Kuraraghara, M. v. 13. 1.

Kuru, see Uttarakuru.

Kusinārā, M. vi. 36. 1, 6; 37. 1; C. xi. 1. 1. Kosinārakā Mallā, M. vi. 36. 1.

Kokanada, C. v. 21.

Koṭīgāma, M. vi. 29 et seq.

Koṭiyaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.

Kosambī, M. viii. 1. 27; x. 1. 1; 3; C. i. 25. 1; 28. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1, 5; xi. 1. 11; xii. 1. 7; 2. 8. Kosambakā bhikkhū (upāsakā), M. x. 4. 6; 5.

Kosalā, M. i. 73. 1, 2; ii. 15. 3; iii. 5. 1; 9. 1; 11. 1; iv. 1. 1, 11; 15. 1, 5; 17. 1; 18. 1; v. 10. 1; viii. 4; 27. 1; C. v. 13. 2; 32. 2. Kosalarājā, M. x. 2. 3 et seq. Comp. M. iii. 14.

Kosināraka, see Kusinārā.

Gaggārā, M. ix. 1. 1.

Gaṅgā, M. v. 9. 4; vi. 28. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.

Gayā, M. i. 6. 7; 21. 1.

Gayāsīsa, M. i. 21. 1; 22. 1; C. vii. 4. 1.

Gijjhakūṭa, M. ii. 1. 1; 5. 4; v. 1. 1, 3, 14, 17; C. iv. 4. 4; vii. 3. 9.

Giṇṇakāvasatha, M. vi. 30. 6.

Giribbaja, M. i. 24. 5, 6, 7. See Rājagaha.

Gotamaka cetiya, M. viii. 13. 2.

Gotamatittha, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gotamadvāra, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gomatakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Ghositārāma, M. x. 1. 1; C. i. 25. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1; xi. 1. 14.

Campā, M. v. 1. 1; ix. 1; 2. Campeyyaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

Codanāvattthu, M. ii. 17. 1; 18. 1.

Corapapāta, C. iv. 4. 4.

Jambudīpa, M. i. 20. 7 et seq.

Jātiyāvana, M. v. 8. 1; vi. 34. 10.

Jīvākambavana, C. iv. 4. 4; xi. 1. 7.

Jetavana (Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma), M. i. 55; iii. 5. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 13. 8; vi. 1. 1; 20. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1 et seq.; x. 5. 1, 6; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 5; 18. 5; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; v. 22. 1; vi. 4. 9; 9; viii. 1. 1; x. 9. 1; xii. 1. 3.

Nātikā, M. vi. 30. 6.

Takkasilā, M. viii. 1. 5 et seq.

Tapodakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Tapodārāma, C. iv. 4. 4.

[Tambapannidīpa, C. iii, table of Contents.]

Tindukakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Thūna, M. v. 13. 12.

Dakkhināgiri, M. i. 53; viii. 12. 1; C. xi. 1. 10.

Dakkhināpatha, see Avantidakkh°. Dakkhināpathaka, C. i. 18. 3.

Nālandā, C. xi. 1. 7.

Nigrodhārāma, M. i. 54. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Nerañjarā, M. i. 1. 1; 15. 6; 20. 15.

paccantimā janapadā, M. v. 13. 16 et seq.

pācīnakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.

Pācīnavamsadāya, M. x. 4. 1 et seq.

Pāṭaligāma, M. vi. 28. Pāṭaliputta, M. vi. 28. 8; viii. 24. 6.

pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, M. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 7, 8; 2. 2 et seq.

Pārileyyaka, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.; 5. 1.

Pāvā, C. xi. 1. 1.

Pilindagāma, M. vi. 15. 4, 7.

Pubbārāma, C. ix. 1. 1.

puratthimā janapadā, C. i. 18. 3; xii. 2. 3.

Bārānaśī, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 1; 9. 1, 2; 14. 1; v. 7. 1; 8. 1; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 24. 1; viii. 1. 22; 14. 1;

15. 1; x. 2. 3. Bārāṇaseyyaka, M. viii. 1. 21.
 Bālakalopākāragāma, M. x. 4. 1.
 Bhaggā, C. v. 21. 1; 22. 1.
 Bhaddasālā, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Bhaddiya, M. v. 8. 1; 9. 1; vi. 34.
 Bhūśāgāra, M. vi. 37. 4.
 Bhesakalāvāna, C. v. 21. 1.
 Magadhā, M. i. 5. 7; 19. 1, 3; 24. 5, 6, 7; 39. 1. Magadhakhetta, M. viii. 12. 1; Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq. Comp. Māgadha.
 Macchikāsaṇḍa, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 majjhima janapadā, M. v. 13; ix. 4. 1.
 Maddakucchi, M. ii. 5. 3; C. iv. 4. 4.
 Mandākinī, M. vi. 20.
 Malla, M. vi. 36; viii. 19; C. vii. 1. 1.
 Mallaputta, see Dabba (Index I. A.).
 Mallī, C. x. 12.
 Mahāvāna, M. vi. 30. 6; C. v. 13. 3; vi. 5. 1; x. i. 2; xii. 1. 1.
 [Mahāvihāra, C. iii, table of Contents.]
 Mahāsālā, M. v. 13. 12.
 Mahī, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Māgadha, see Bimbisāra (Index I. A.).
 Māgadha, M. i. 22. 3 et seq.; 24. 5; C. vii. 2. 2. Comp. Magadhā.
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
 Yamunā, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Rājagaha, M. i. 22. 1, 2, 13; 23. 1 et seq.; 28. 2; 30. 1; 49. 1; 53. 1; 54. 1; ii. 1. 1; 5. 3; 12. 1; 17. 1; 18. 1; iii. 1. 1; 5. 1; v. 1. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1; vi. 15. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1, 7, 8; 20. 1; 22. 1; 23. 1; 26. 1; 27; 28. 1; 34. 9; viii. 1. 1 et seq., 8, 13, 21 et seq., 28, 35; 12; 13. 1; 24. 6; C. iv. 4. 1, 5; v. 1. 1; 2. 6; 12. 1; vi. 1. 1; 2. 7; 4. 5. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 1, 5; 3; xi. 1. 3, 6, 7, 10; xii. 1. 4, 5; 2. 8. Comp. Giribbaja.—Rājagahaka, M. viii. 1. 2, 16 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1; 4. 1, 6 et seq.
 Rājāyatana, M. i. 4. 1, 2; 5. 1.
 Latthivanuyyāna, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
 Licchavi, M. vi. 30; 31. 1; C. v. 20.
 Vaggumudātīriya, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Vajjī, M. vi. 28. 7; Vajjiputtaka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Vālikārāma, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vāsabhagāma, M. ix. 1. 1, 5, 7.
 Videha, see Vedehiputta (Index I. A.).
 Veluvana (Kalandakanivāpa), M. i. 22. 18; 24. 3; iii. 1. 1; vi. 17. 1, 8; 22. 1; 27; viii. 1. 1; C. iv. 4. 1, 4; v. 1. 1; vi. 1. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 5; 4. 3; xi. 1. 10; xii. 1. 4.
 Vebhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Vesālī, M. vi. 30. 31. 4, 10 et seq.; 32. 1; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 13; 14. 1; C. v. 12. 1; 13. 3; 14. 1; 21. 1; vi. 5. 1; 6. 1; x. 1. 2; 9. 1; xi. 1. 6; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.—Vesālīka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Sakkā, M. i. 54; C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1, 2.
 Sakya, C. vii. 1. 3.—Sakyakumāra, C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.—Sakyakula, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4; vi. 34. 11; 35. 1.—Sakya-putta, see Upananda (Index I. A.), and Index II.—Sakyaarājā, C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.—See Śākya, etc.
 Samkassa, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Sañjaya, see Index I. A.
 Sattapanīgūhā, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sappasandikapabbhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sarabhū, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sallavatī, M. v. 13. 12.
 Sahajāti, C. xii. 1. 9; 2. 1.
 Śākya, M. i. 38. 11; C. vii. 1. 4; x. 1. 2; 2. 1.—Comp. Sakka, etc.
 Śāketa, M. i. 66. 1; vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 8; 13. 7.
 Śākya-puttiya, M. i. 24. 7, etc.
 Sāṇa, M. viii. 24. 6. Comp. Sāṇavāsī (Index I. A.).
 Sāvattthi, M. i. 55; 66. 1; 67; iii. 5. 1; 13. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 10. 1; 13. 7 et seq.; vi. 1. 1; 16. 1; 20. 1; 21; 22. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1, 12 et seq.; 24; 25. 1; 27. 1; x. 5. 1, 2, 10; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3, 5; 18. 4 et seq.; 22. 1; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; 3; 8; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; 14. 25; v. 22. 1; 32. 1; vi. 4. 7 et seq.; 6. 1; 9. 1

12; 15; 16. 1; viii. 1. 1; ix. 1. 1;
x. 9. 1; 14; 22. 1; xii. 1. 3; 2. 8.
Siveyyaka, M. viii. 1. 29, 34.
Sītavana, M. v. 1. 12 et seq., 17; C. iv.
4. 4; vi. 4. 3 et seq.
Sumsumāragira, C. v. 21. 1.

Supatitṭha cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
Setakappika, M. v. 13. 12.
Senānigama, M. i. 11. 1.
Soreyya, C. xii. 1. 9.

Himavanta, C. vi. 6. 3.

II. THE BUDDHA.

A. NAMES AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE BUDDHA, ETC.

Aṅgiraśa, M. i. 15. 7.
araha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8 et seq.; 12 et
seq., etc.
ādiccabandhu, C. xii. 1. 3.
isi, M. i. 15. 6.
Gotama, see Index I. A.
cakkhu,
 buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.
 dibbam cakkhu, M. i. 6. 6.
jina, M. i. 6. 9.
tathāgata, M. i. 4. 4; 5. 4; 6. 12 et
seq.; 23. 5, 10; 24. 6 et seq.; 31. 4;
54. 4; iv. 1. 10; vi. 26. 6; 31. 9;
36. 3; 37. 4; viii. 1. 30, etc.

dasadhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.
dasabala, M. i. 22. 13.
dasavāsa, M. i. 22. 13.
buddha, C. vi. 4. 2, etc. — buddha,
 dhamma, saṃgha, M. i. 4. 5; 7. 10;
 8. 3; 12. 4, etc. C. v. 6. — See
 sammāsambuddha.
mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
Sakyaputta, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4, etc.
sammāsambuddha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8, 12
 et seq.; 22. 2; vi. 31. 1 et seq.; 34.
 13; 36. 4, etc.—The seven Sammā-
 sambuddhas, C. v. 6.
sīṅgīnikkhasuvaṇṇa, M. i. 22. 13.

B. THE LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.

All the Buddhas are born 'puratthimesu
janapadesu,' C. xii. 2. 3.
After the death of his mother the
Bodhisatta is nursed by Mahāpajā-
patī, C. x. 1. 3; xi. 1. 9.
His father, wife, and son, M. i. 54.
His teachers Ālāra Kālāma and Uddaka
Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 1 et seq.
The Pañcavaggiya Bhikkhus, M. i. 6. 5
et seq.
His dukkarakārīkā, M. i. 6. 13; his ca-
riyā, *ibid.*; his paṭipadā, *ibid.*, comp.
M. i. 20. 17.
He is said to be padhānavibbhanta, M. i.
6. 10, 13 et seq.; padhānapahitatta,
M. i. 6. 5.
The bodhirukkha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1.

The sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 27 et seq.
First events after the Sambodhi, M. i. 1
et seq.
Conversion of the first disciples, M. i. 6.
Conversion of the Kassapas, M. i. 14
et seq.
His meeting with King Bimbisāra, M.
i. 22.
Conversion of Sāriputta and Moggallāna,
M. i. 23; 24.
Buddha's return to Kapilavatthu, M.
i. 54.
Buddha and Devadatta, C. vii. 2—4.
Buddha's visit to Pātaliḡāma, M. v. 28.
Precepts delivered by Buddha shortly
before his death, C. xi. 1. 8, 11.
His death, C. xi. 1. 1.

III. THE DHAMMA.

- akīñcana, M. i. 22. 5.
 akiriyaṇāda, M. vi. 31. 2, 5, 6; 34. 12.
 aññā, see sammadaññāvimutta.—aññam
 vyākaroṭi, M. v. 1. 19 et seq.
 attabhāva, C. vii. 2. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 attā, M. i. 6. 38 et seq.; 14. 3.
 adhimuccati, M. vi. 15. 8.—adhimutta,
 M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 anattā, M. i. 6. 38.
 anāgāmiphala, M. viii. 15. 12; C. ix.
 1. 4; x. 1. 3.
 anāgāmī, C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4.
 anāsava, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
 anupādāya, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et
 seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13;
 C. xi. 1. 5.
 anupādisesa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 antarāyika dhamma, M. ii. 3. 3, 7; C.
 i. 32.
 apacaya, C. x. 5.
 abhiññā, comp. chalabhiññā.
 abhisamkhāra, M. v. 13. 2; vi. 31. 2 et
 seq. Comp. iddhābhisamkhāra.
 abhisamparāya, M. viii. 15. 12.
 amata, M. i. 5. 12; 6. 8, 12 et seq.; 23.
 1. 6.
 arahā, arahatta, M. i. 6. 12, 14, 46, 47;
 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4;
 66. 2; v. 1. 18; viii. 16. 2; C. iv.
 4. 1; v. 8. 1; vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.
 1. 3; xi. 1. 5, 14.—arahattaphala, M.
 viii. 15. 2.—arahattamagga, M. i. 23.
 2, 7.
 ariyasacca, M. i. 6. 19 et seq.; vi. 29.
 See also dukkha.
 alamariyaññāpadassanavisesa, M. i. 6. 13.
 avijjā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
 avīci, C. vii. 4. 8.
 avyāpajjhādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asammoḥādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asmiṃmāna, M. i. 3. 4.
 ācaya, C. x. 5.
 āditta, M. i. 21.
 ādesanāpāṭihāriya, C. vii. 4. 3.
 ānantarikakamma, C. vii. 3. 9.
 āpāyika, C. vii. 4. 7; 5. 4 et seq.
 āyatanuppāda, M. v. 1. 27. Comp. saḷ-
 āyatana.
 āsava, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9.
 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13.—āsa-
 vakkhaya, M. i. 6. 9.—See anāsava.
 ittibhavābhavatā, C. vii. 1. 6.
 idappaccayatā, M. i. 5. 2.
 iddhānubhāva, M. i. 20. 13 et seq.; vi.
 15. 8; 34. 1 et seq.
 iddhābhisamkhāra, M. i. 7. 8, 11; 15. 4.
 iddhi, M. ix. 4. 2; C. vii. 1. 4; 2. 1 et
 seq.
 iddhipāṭihāriya, M. i. 15. 7; 19. 1, 3;
 v. i. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v. 8. 2;
 vii. 2. 1; 4. 3.
 iddhipāda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 indriya, M. v. 1. 17 et seq.; C. ix. 1.
 4.—ekindriya, M. v. 6. 1.
 indriyabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.
 ucchedavāda, M. vi. 31. 5, 7.
 uttarimanussadhamma, M. i. 6. 13; 78.
 5; v. 1. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v.
 8. 2.
 upadhi, M. i. 5. 2; 22. 4.—anupadhika,
 M. i. 22. 5.—nirupadhi, M. v. 13. 10;
 C. vi. 4. 4.—upadhisamkhaya, M. i.
 24. 3.
 upādāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. an-
 upādāya.
 upādānakkhandhā, M. i. 6. 19.
 upādānakkhayādhimutta, M. v. i. 20 et
 seq.
 uppāda, M. v. 1. 27.
 kappa, kappatṭha, kappatṭhika, C. vii. 3;
 4. 8; 5. 4 et seq.
 kammavādī, M. i. 38. 11.
 kāmataṇhā, M. i. 6. 20.
 kiriyaṇāda, M. i. 38. 11; vi. 31. 2, 5;
 34. 12.
 khandha, M. i. 6. 19; comp. i. 6. 38 et
 seq. See dukkhakkhandha, vimutti-
 kkhandha.
 khīṇāsava, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 cakkhu, M. i. 21. 2, 4.—dibbam c°, M.

i. 6. 6; vi. 28. 7; C. vii. 1. 4.—
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.—Comp.
dhammacakkhu.

cakkhuviññāṇa, M. i. 21.

cakkhuviññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

cakkkhusamphassa, M. i. 21.

cetovimutti, M. i. 6. 29.

chaḷabhiñña, C. vi. 6. 2.

jhāna, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. vi.
6. 2. Comp. C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.

jhāyī, C. iv. 4. 4.

ñāpadassana, C. vii. 2. 4.

taṇhakkhayādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et
seq.

taṇhā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 8, 20
et seq. Comp. bhavataṇhā.

tevijja, C. vi. 6. 2.

thīnamiddha, C. vii. 4. 2.

dasasahassilokadhātu, M. i. 6. 31.

dāna, M. vi. 31. 11.

dānakathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3, etc.

diṭṭhadhammika, M. v. 1. 3.

diṭṭhi, comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpi-
kāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge (Index
IV.).

dukkha (ariyasacca), M. i. 6. 19, 23; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10. 3; 14. 4; vi. 29,
etc.

dukkhakkhanda, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

dukkhanirodha, dukkhasamudaya, M. i.
6. 20, et seq.; 7. 6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; 14. 4; vi. 29, etc.

dhamma, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 5. 2; 21. 3,
4; 23. 5, 10; v. 1. 25 et seq., etc.—
kusalā, pāpakā dhammā, M. i. 6. 9;
vi. 31. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 2. 5.—dasa-
dhammavidhā, M. i. 22. 13.

dhammacakka, M. i. 6. 8, 30.

dhammacakkhu, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; v. 1. 9, etc.

dhātu, see dasasahassilokadhātu, nibbā-
nadhātu, sotadhātu.

nāmarūpa, M. i. 2 et seq.

nibbāna, M. i. 5. 2; 6. 17 et seq. Comp.

nibbuta, parinibbāna.

nibbānadhātu, C. ix. 1. 4.

nibbuta, M. i. 6. 8.

niraya, M. vi. 28. 4; C. vii. 3. 16; 4.
8; 5. 4. Comp. nerayika.

nirodha, M. i. 1. 2; 5. 2; 23. 5, 10.
Comp. dukkhanirodha.

nirodhadhamma, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.
6, etc.

nissaraṇa, M. ii. 3. 7, 8.

nīvaraṇa: vinīvaraṇacitta, M. i. 7. 6;
10. 3; 14. 4, etc.

nekkhamma, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; ii. 3. 7, 8, etc.

nekkhammādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
nerayika, C. vii. 5. 4 et seq.

paccaya, M. i. 1. 5.

paññākkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

paṭiṇṇasamuppāda, M. i. 1; 5. 2.

paṭipadā, majjhimā, M. i. 6. 17 et seq.
—dukkhanirodhagāminī, M. i. 6. 22,
26 etc., comp. dukkhanirodha.

parinibbāna, parinibbāyati, parinibbuta,
C. vi. 1. 5; 4. 4; 9. 2; vii. 3. 10,
11; ix. 1. 4; xi. 1. 1, 8, 11; xii. 1. 1.

Comp. nibbāna, nibbuta.

paviveka, M. ii. 3. 7, 8; C. x. 5.

pavivekādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.

pāṭihāriya, M. i. 20. 24. Comp. ādesa-
nāp° and iddhip°.

puthujjana, M. viii. 15. 2.—pothujja-
nika, C. vii. 1. 4.

phala, M. i. 78. 5; C. ix. 1. 4.

phassa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

bala, C. ix. 1. 4.—dasabala, M. i. 22.
13.

balabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

bojjhaṅga, C. ix. 1. 4.

bojjhaṅgabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

bhava, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. itibha-
vābhavatā.

bhavataṇhā, M. i. 6. 20; vi. 29. 2.

bhavanetti, M. vi. 29. 2.

bhavasamyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

magga, M. i. 6. 18, 22; 7. 6; 78. 5, etc.

C. ix. 1. 4.

manasikāra: yonisoman^o, M. i. 13. 1.

mano, M. i. 21. 3, 4.

manomaya kāya, C. vii. 2. 2.

manovijñeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

mahāpurisavihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

metta citta, mettāvihāra, M. vi. 36. 4;

C. v. 6; vii. 3. 12; ix. 5; xii. 2. 5.

yoniso, see manasikāra, sammappadhāna.

rūpa, M. i. 6. 38, 42 et seq.; 21. 2, 4;

v. 1. 25. et seq. Comp. nāmarūpa.

vijjā, C. vii. 1. 4. Comp. tevijja.

viññāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 41 et seq.; 21. 2 et seq.—viññeyya, M. v.

1. 25 et seq.

vipassitum, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.

vibhavataphā, M. i. 6. 20.

vimokkha, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8.

vimutta, M. i. 21. 4; v. 1. 20 et seq.

Comp. anupādāya.

vimutti, M. i. 13. 1. Comp. cetovi-mutti.

vimuttikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

vimuttisukha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1, etc.

virīya, M. v. 1. 13 et seq.

visamyoga, C. x. 5.

visuddhi, M. ii. 5. 3, 5.

vedanā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 39 et seq.

venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.

samyoga, C. x. 5.

samyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

samsarita (samsita), M. vi. 29.

sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmi-phala, M. viii.

15. 12; C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.

sagga, M. vi. 25. 6; 28. 5; viii. 15.

14; C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 16.

samkhata, C. xi. 1. 1.

samkhārā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6.

40 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 1. Comp. abhi-samkhāra.

saññā, M. i. 6. 40 et seq.

salāyatana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

sati, C. xi. 1. 5.—satim upatthāpeti,

upatthitasati, satipatthāna, M. i. 15.

3; 36. 7; 37. 6; viii. 15. 2; C. ix.

1. 4. Comp. sammāsati.

samādhi, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 78. 5;

ii. 3. 7, 8; v. 6. 3 et seq. Comp.

sammāsamādhi. — samādhikkhandha,

M. i. 36; 37.—samādhiyati, M. viii.

15. 13.

samāpatti, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C.

iv. 14. 14.

samudaya, M. i. 1. 2. Comp. dukkha-

samudaya.

samudayadhamma, comp. nirodhadham-

ma.

samparāya, C. vi. 6. 3.—samparāyika,

M. v. 1. 3.

samphassa, M. i. 21. 2 et seq.

sambodhi, sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 17

et seq., 27 et seq.

sammadaññāvimutta, M. v. 1. 20.

sammappadhāna, C. ix. 1. 4.—yoniso-

sam^o, M. i. 13. 1.

sammāājīva, M. i. 6. 18, 22.

sammākammanta, ibid.

sammāditṭhi, ibid.

sammāvācā, ibid.

sammāvāyama, ibid.

sammāsaṃkappa, ibid.

sammāsati, ibid.

sammāsamādhi, ibid.

sammāsambodhi, see sambodhi.

sīla: pañca sīlāni, C. vi. 6. 3.—sīla-

kathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3 etc.—

sīlakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.—sīlabba-

taparāmāsa, M. v. 1. 23.—sīlavipatti,

M. iv. 16. 12; vi. 28. 4.—sīlasampadā,

M. vi. 28. 5.

sugati, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 12.

suññatā, suññatāvihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

suññāgāra, M. i. 78. 5; vi. 28. 7; C.

vi. 4. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.

sekha, M. i. 7. 13; vi. 36. 5.—asekha,

M. i. 36; 37.

sotādhātu, C. xii. 1. 9.

sotāpatti, sotāpattiphala, sotāpanna, M.

viii. 15. 12; C. iv. 14. 14; vi. 6. 2;

vii. 1. 4; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.

hetu, M. i. 3. 1; 23. 5, 10.

IV. THE SAMGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

akaraṇīyaṇi, M. i. 78. 2; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.
 aññatitthiyapubba, M. i. 31. 6; 38.
 aṭṭhakavaggikāni, M. v. 13. 9.
 atisāra, M. i. 27. 8; ix. 6. 3 et seq.
 Comp. vinayātisāra.
 attādāna, C. ix. 4.
 adasaka nisidana, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 adinnāḍāna, M. i. 56; 78. 3.—adinnāḍāyī, M. i. 60.
 adesanaḍāgāminī āpatti, C. i. 2.
 adhammena vaggā, adhammena samagga, M. ii. 14; ix. 2 et seq.
 adhikaraṇa, C. iv. 2 et seq.; 14. 2 et seq.; x. 7.
 adhiṭṭhāti, M. ii. 16. 5; 26. 9, 10; iv. 5. 8 et seq.; viii. 20. 2; 24. 4; 31; C. v. 19. 1.
 adhiyati, M. viii. 1. 7.
 anativitta, M. vi. 18. 4; 19. 2; 20. 4; 32. 2; C. xii. 1. 10; 2. 8.
 anādariye pācittiya, M. iv. 17. 7 et seq.
 anāvāsa, C. i. 27; ii. 1. 3, 4; 4, etc.
 aniyata, M. ii. 15. 1; C. xi. 1. 8.
 anudūta, C. i. 22; xii. 1. 2, 6, 7.
 anumatikappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 anumodati, C. viii. 4. 1.
 anuvādati, C. iv. 4. 11; 14. 2, 5 et seq.
 anuvāda, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.
 anuvādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2, 5 et seq., 27.—ananuvāda, M. iv. 16. 16.
 anussāveti, anussāvaṇa, M. ii. 3. 3, 6; ix. 3; x. 1. 9; C. vii. 5. 1, 5 et seq.
 antaggāhikā ditṭhi, M. iv. 16. 12.
 antarāya, M. ii. 15. 3, 4; iii. 11; iv. 15. 7; C. ii. 1. 3; ix. 3. 4 et seq.; x. 22. 3.
 antarāyikā dhammā, M. i. 76; C. x. 17.
 antimavattbum ajjhāpannaka, M. ii. 36. 1; iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7.
 antevāsī, °vāsika, M. i. 32 et seq.; C. viii. 13; 14.
 apaticchanna, C. iii. 1 et seq.; 7 et seq.; 28 et seq.
 aparimāṇa, C. iii. 28; 35.
 apalokanakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 appamattakavissajjaka, C. vi. 21. 3.

abbhāna, abbhānāraha, abbhetai, M. i. 26. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 9, 18; ix. 4. 1, 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 9; iii. 2 et passim; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.
 abhidhamma (abhinaya, abhisamācārika), M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
 abhinaya, see abhidhamma.
 abhisamācārika, see abhidhamma.
 amathitakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 amūlḥavinaya, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv. 5 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 arahantaghāṭaka, M. i. 66; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10.
 avandīya, C. vi. 6. 5.
 avebhaṅgiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 16. 2.
 avissajjiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 15. 2.
 āgatāgama, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1.
 āgantuka, M. ii. 33 et seq.; iv. 12; 13; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 15. 8; C. iv. 14. 18; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1; 2.
 āgantukabhadda, M. viii. 15. 7, 8, 13, 15; C. i. 18. 1.
 āgama, see āgatāgama.
 ācariya, M. i. 32 et seq.; ii. 21. 1; C. viii. 13; 14.
 ācāravipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
 ācinnakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8; comp. M. i. 51.
 āpatti, M. i. 36. 1.
 ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā, M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
 ānantarika, M. ix. 4. 8.
 āpattādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq., 30.
 āpatti, *passim*.—āpattikkhandha, M. ii. 3. 5.—anavasesā and sāvasesā āpatti, M. x. 5. 4 et seq.—āpattim desāpeti, C. i. 22. 3.—āpattim passati, M. ix. 5. 1 et seq., comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattim paṭikaroti, M. iv. 6. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. x. 6. 2; 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattim ropeti, C. i. 2; 3; 9. 2, etc.—āpattipariyanta, C. iii. 26.
 ārañṇaka, M. i. 73. 4; vii. 1. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; vii. 3. 14 et seq.; viii. 6; x. 9. 5; xii. 1. 8.

ârâṃika, M. vi. 15; C. vi. 21. 3; viii. 3. 2.
 ârâṃikapesaṃsaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 âvaraṇa, M. i. 57. 2, 3; 58; C. x. 9. 2.
 âvâsakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8. 4.
 âvâsika, M. ii. 28 et seq.; C. i. 18. 1; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 2; 2.
 âveṇi, C. vii. 5. 2 et seq.
 âsanapaññâpaka, C. xii. 2. 7.
 âsâvacchedika, M. vii. 1. 7; 8. 1 et seq.
 itthipañḍikâ, C. x. 17. 1.
 ukkujjati pattaṃ, C. v. 20. 6 et seq.
 ukkoṭṇana pâcittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.; 16. 26.
 ukkoṭeti, C. xii. 2. 4. See ukkoṭṇana pâcittiya.
 ukkhepaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 9 et seq.; 14; C. viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 7, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) âpattiya adassane, M. i. 79. 1, 2; iv. 14. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.; 5. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1 et seq.; C. i. 25 et seq., etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) âpattiya appaṭikamme, M. i. 79. 3; iv. 14. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 31, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) pâpikâya dîṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge, M. i. 79. 4; iv. 14. 2; C. i. 32 et seq., etc.
 udâna, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2. 3; 3. 4; 6. 31; 7. 2; v. 8. 1 et seq.; 13. 10; vi. 28. 13; x. 4. 7; C. vii. 1. 5 et seq.; 3. 17.
 uddisâpeti, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8. Comp. uddesa.
 uddissakata, M. vi. 31. 13 et seq.; C. vi. 7.
 uddesa, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.
 uddesabhadda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.
 upajjha, M. i. 76. 3.
 upajjhâya, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26 et seq.; 31 et seq.; 36. 1; 40. 3; 62. 2; 69; 74; 76; ii. 21. 1; v. 13. 4, 11; viii. 17. 1; C. viii. 11; 12.
 upaṭṭhâka, M. v. 1. 4; 13. 1; C. vii. 2. 2; xii. 2. 3.—upaṭṭhâkakula, M. i. 51; 55; vi. 19. 1.—saṃghupatṭhâka,

M. vi. 23. 1.—Comp. gilânupatṭhâka.
 upasampadâ, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5 etc.; 28 et seq.; 36 et seq.; 49; 61 et seq.; 76; 79; iii. 6. 23, 26; v. 13. 2, 5, 11; ix. 4. 1; C. x. 2; 17; 22.
 upâsaka, M. i. 4. 5 (dvevâcika); 7. 10 (tevâcika); 22. 11; iii. 5; v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 28; x. 5. 1 et seq.; C. v. 20. 3, 6.—upâsakatta, M. i. 22. 8.
 upâsikâ, M. i. 8. 3; iii. 5. 4, 11; vi. 23. 1 et seq.
 uposatha, M. ii. 3. et seq.; 14 et seq.; iv. 17. 2; 18. 3 et seq.—uposathakamma, M. ii. 3 et seq.—uposathapamukha, M. ii. 9. 2.—uposathapucchaka, C. x. 1. 4.—uposathasamyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.—uposathapṭheti, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—uposathâgâra, M. ii. 8; 9; 20.
 ubbâhikâ, C. iv. 14. 19 et seq.; xii. 2. 7 et seq.
 ubbhâra, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 24. Comp. sahubbhâra, kaṭhinuddhâra.
 ubhatovinayâ, C. xi. 1. 6.
 ubhatovibhaṅgâ, C. xi. 1. 6 *varia lect.*
 ubhatovyañjanaṇa, M. i. 68; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 17. 1, etc.
 ubbhatosamgha, C. x. 1. 4.
 ummattaka, M. ii. 25; ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32; iv. 5 et seq.—ummattakasammuti, M. ii. 25.
 ussâvanantika, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.
 ehi bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 5; 9. 4; 10. 4; 14. 5; 20. 19, 21, 23; 24. 4.
 okâsa (okâsaṃ kâreti, kârâpeti), M. ii. 16; iv. 16. 1 et seq.; C. i. 5; 6. etc.; x. 20.
 onojeti, onojanâ, M. i. 22. 18; C. ii. 1. 1.
 ovadati (bhikkhuniyo), ovâda, C. i. 5; 6 etc.; x. i. 4; 9. Comp. bhikkhunov.
 osâreti, osâraṇâ, M. i. 79; ix. 4. 10 et seq.; x. 1. 10; 5. 12 et seq.; 6. 3; C. iii. 27.

kāthina, M. vii. See Index VI.
 kāthinuddhāra, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq. Comp. ubbhāra.
 kappiya, comp. samaṇakappa.—kappiya-kāraka, M. vi. 14. 6; 17. 7 et seq.; 21. 1; 34. 21.—kappiyabhūmi, M. vi. 33.
 kamma, M. i. 28. 3; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. x. 6. 3; 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma, pabbajaniyakamma, saṃghakamma, etc.
 kammarācā, M. ix. 3. 3 et seq.
 kāla, M. iv. 17. 4.
 kāyikaṃ sikkhati, C. ix. 5. 1.
 kāle, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2.
 kiccāśhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.
 kulūpaka, M. vi. 15. 4; kulūpikā, C. x. 13. 1.
 kusapāta, M. viii. 9. 4; 24. 4.
 komudī cātumāsini, M. iii. 14. 11; iv. 17. 6; 18. 3 et seq.
 khajjabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 khittacitta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.
 khīyanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.
 khuddānukhuddaka, C. xi. 1. 8.
 gāṇa, M. i. 31. 2; 40. 3; 69. 1; v. 13. 5, 11, 12; C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—gaṇapūra, M. iii. 6. 6 et seq., 26.—gaṇabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.
 gabbhaviṣa, M. i. 75.
 gamika, C. vi. 15. 1; viii. 3; x. 9. 5.—gamikabhadda, M. viii. 15. 7 et seq.
 garudhamma, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; ii. 6. 6, 16; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9; C. x. 1. 4 et seq.; 25. 3.
 garuṇissaya, C. xii. 2. 3.
 gāthā, M. i. 5. 3, 8 et seq.; 22. 4, 13, 14; 24. 5 et seq.; vi. 24. 7; 28. 11; 35. 8; viii. 15. 14; x. 3; C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2; vii. 3. 12.—Comp. gāyati.
 gāmantarakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 gāyati dhammam, C. v. 3. 1.
 gilāna, M. i. 25. 14; 26. 2, 11; 32. 3; 33. 1; 73. 2; iii. 6. 1, 2, 12, 21, 24, 27; iv. 3; 17. 7 et seq.; v. 12; viii. 26 et seq.; C. vi. 10. 2; viii. 11. 18;

12. 3, 11.—gilānabhadda, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; viii. 15. 7 et seq.—gilānupatthāka, M. i. 73. 3; ii. 22. 4; 23. 2; iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; iv. 3. 4; viii. 26 et seq.—gilānupatthākabhadda, M. viii. 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.
 gītassara, C. v. 3. 1.
 gūlhaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

[cakka, M. ix. 7. 6 et seq.]
 cātuddisa, see saṃgha.
 cātumāsini, see komudī.
 cīvaranidāhaka, M. viii. 6 et seq.
 cīvarapaṭiggāhaka, M. viii. 5 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 2.
 cīvarabhājaka, M. viii. 9; C. vi. 21. 2.
 codaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5.
 codeti, M. ii. 16. 1, 2; iv. 16. 1; 17. 7 et seq.; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 2; 3; 5, etc.; iv. 5. 1 et seq.; 6; ix. 5; x. 20.
 cudita, cuditaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5. 4 et seq.
 chanda, M. ii. 23; iv. 3. 5; ix. 3. 5 et seq.; x. 5. 14; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
 chandaso āropeti, C. v. 33. 1.
 chedanaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 jūṇha, M. iii. 4. 3; iv. 17. 5 et seq.
 ñatti, M. ix. 3; x. 1. 9, et *passim*.
 ñattikamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 ñatticatutthakamma, M. i. 28. 3; C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 ñattidutiyaṃ, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 tajjanīyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7; C. i. 1 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.
 tassapāpiyasikākamma, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv. 11 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 tāvakālaka, C. vi. 18; x. 16. 1.
 tikabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.
 ticivarena avippavāsa, M. ii. 12.
 tinavattāraka, C. iv. 13; 14. 30 et seq.
 tiṭṭhiyesu saṃkamati, tiṭṭhiyapakkantaka, M. i. 27. 4; 31. 6; 38. 1; 57. 2;

62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 26. 1.
 teccivarika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. xii. 8.
- thullaccaya, M. ii. 32; 34. 6, 9; iv. 11; 16. 12 et seq.; v. 9. 4; vi. 22. 3, 4; viii. 28. 1, 2; C. v. 7; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; vii. 4. 4.
- thûlavajja, C. iv. 13. 2 et seq.
- theyyasamvāsaka, M. i. 62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
- thera, M. i. 74; ii. 3. 4; 10; 16. 9; 17. 2 et seq.; 20; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1. 14; 2. 1; 5. 3, etc.; v. 4. 1; viii. 24. 5, 6; 31. 1; C. i. 18. 1 et seq.; iv. 14. 25; viii. 4. 1 et seq.—therānuthera bhikkhū, C. viii. 4. 1.—Comp. samghathera.
- daṇḍakamma, M. i. 44; 45; 57; C. x. 9. 1, 2. Comp. brahmadanda.
- ditṭhi (comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge), M. i. 79. 4; ix. 5. 1 et seq.—ditṭhim āvikāṭum, M. ii. 16. 5.—ditṭhivipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- dukkatā, *passim*. Comp. vinayātisāra.—dukkatam deseti, C. xi. 1. 9.
- duṭṭiya, M. i. 78. 1.—duṭṭiyā, C. x. 25.
- dubbhāsita, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.
- dūta, C. ii. 1. 2; x. 22.—dūteyya, M. x. 6. 3; C. vii. 4. 6.
- desanāgāminī āpatti, C. i. 3.
- dvaṅgulakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- dhamma, C. xi. 1. 1 et seq., 7, 10.—dhammam bhāsitaṃ, M. ii. 1; 2; 15. 5; v. 13. 9; C. viii. 7. 4.—dhammena vagga, dhammena samagga, see adhammena v.—dhammakathika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; 14. 22, 23; vi. 6. 2.—dhammadhara, M. ii. 21. 2; 27. 10; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.—dhammapaṭirūpakena, M. ix. 2 et seq. dhammapariyāya, M. i. 23. 5, 10.
- dhuvaḥḥatta, dhuvaḥḥattika, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 34. 16; C. i. 18. 1.
- dhuvaṃyāgu, M. viii. 15. 7, 10, 13, 15.
- nagga, naggiya, M. viii. 15. 7, 11; 28. 1; C. v. 15.
- navakamma, navakammika, C. i. 18. 1; v. 13. 3; vi. 5; 17; x. 24.
- nānāsamvāsaka, M. ii. 34. 10 et seq.; 35. 4; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- nāsanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nāseti, M. i. 60; 61. 2; 62. 3; 63. 5; 64. 2; 65; 66. 2; 67; 68; iv. 16. 18; C. iv. 4. 9.
- nikāya, C. xi. 1. 7.
- nikkujjati pattam, C. v. 20. 3 et seq.
- niccabhattika, C. iv. 4. 7.
- niṭṭhānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq. nirutti, C. v. 33. 1.
- nissaggiya, M. v. 13. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq. C. xi. 1. 8.
- nissaya, M. i. 30. 4; 31. 1; 32. 1; 35; 36; 37; 53; 72; 73; 77; C. i. 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 17. 7; 22. 3.—nissayakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 6, 14; C. i. 9 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.—nissayapaṭippassaddhi, M. i. 36. 1.—Comp. garunissaya.
- nissāya vasati, M. i. 32. 1, 2; 53; 72.
- nissāraṇā, nissāreti, M. ix. 4. 9; x. 6. 3.
- nīhārabhatto (?), M. i. 6. 35.
- pamsukūlika, M. vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 34, 35; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—sabbapamsukūlika, C. v. 10. 2.
- pakāsaniyakamma, C. vii. 3. 2 et seq.
- pakkamanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- pakkamati, M. ii. 22. 3, 4; viii. 30. 1 et seq., etc.
- pakkha, M. viii. 30. 4 et seq.
- pakkhasamkanta, M. i. 32. 1; 36. 1.
- pacchāsamāna, M. i. 7. 14; 8. 1; 25. 9; viii. 16. 1 et seq.; 26. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 11. 3.
- pacchimikā, M. iii. 14. 11.
- paṭikaroti, M. i. 79. 3. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma āpattiya appaṭikamme.
- paṭikkosati, paṭikkosana, M. ii. 16. 4, 5; ix. 3; 4; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
- paṭiggahita, paṭiggahetvā, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 14. 6; 17. 9; 19. 2; 32. 2; 40. 3.
- paṭicchanna, C. iii. 3 et seq.; 28 et seq. paṭiññātakaraṇa, C. iv. 7 et seq.; 14. 30 et seq. Comp. M. ix. 6. 2.

paṭideseti, C. iv. 14. 30 et seq.
 paṭipucchākaraṇiya, M. ix. 6. 2.
 paṭippassambhēti, paṭippassaddhi, M. i.
 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 11, 20; ix. 7.
 12 et seq., 19; C. i. 6 et seq.; 11;
 16, etc.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xi. 1.
 14.
 paṭibāhati, M. x. 5. 10; C. vi. 6. 4; 7;
 10; 11. 3; 12; 17. 2; x. 18.
 paṭisāraṇiyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26.
 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix.
 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 8, 14; C. i. 18 et seq.;
 viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 2.
 paṇāmeti, M. i. 27; C. xii. 2. 3.
 paṇḍaka, M. i. 61; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3;
 ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc. Comp. itthi-
 paṇḍikā.
 pattagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 pabbajjā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9.
 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5; 20. 17; 21;
 24. 4; 28; 39 et seq.; 54; 71; 79;
 C. x. 1. 1 et seq.
 pabbājanīyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26.
 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix.
 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 7, 14; C. i. 13 et seq.;
 viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.
 parittā, C. v. 6.
 paripucchati, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8.
 —paripucchā, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38.
 6, 9; v. 8. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 7. 4;
 12. 2.
 parimāṇā āpatti, C. iii. 28; 35.
 pariyaṇṭa, C. ii. 1. 2; iii. 26.
 pariyaṇṭa, M. i. 25. 6; v. 13. 7; vi. 31.
 5 et seq.; C. x. 1. 3. Comp. dhamma-
 pariyaṇṭa.
 parivatteti, C. vi. 19.
 parivāsa, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; 38; iii.
 6. 6; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iii. 3 et
passim; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—pa-
 rivāsaṃ nikkhipati, samādiyati, C. ii.
 3.—Comp. pārivāsika, samodhānapa-
 rivāsa, suddhantaparivāsa.
 palibuddhati, C. vi. 10. 2.—palibodha,
 M. vii. 13.
 pavattinā, C. x. 17. 1 et seq.; 22. 3.
 pavāraṇā, pavāreti, M. iii. 14. 7; iv.
passim; ix. 4. 1; C. vi. 11. 4; x. 1.
 4; 19.—pavāraṇaṃ thapeti, M. iv. 16.
 2 et seq.; 17. 1 et seq.; 18. 5; C. i.
 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—pavā-

raṇākamma, M. iv. 3. 2.—pavāraṇā-
 samgaha, M. iv. 18.—pavāraṇāhāraka,
 M. iv. 3. 5.
 pavārita, C. vi. 10. 1; xii. 1. 10.
 pācittiya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq., 26; 17.
 7 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8; xii.
 2. 8.
 pāṭidesaniya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C.
 ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 pāṭipada, M. iii. 14. 5, 8, 11.
 pāṇātipāta, °tī, M. i. 56; 60; v. 10. 9, 10.
 pātimokkha, M. i. 36. 14. et seq.; 37.
 13 et seq.; ii. 3 et seq.; 15. 1; iv. 17.
 4; C. iv. 14. 19; ix. 5. 1; x. 6. 1.—
 pātimokkhaṃ thapeti, C. ix. 2. 1 et
 seq.—pātimokkhuddesa, °ddesaka, pā-
 timokkhaṃ uddisati, M. ii. 3; 15; 16.
 7; C. ix. 1. 1; 2. 1; x. 9. 4; xii.
 2. 7.
 pārājika, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. iv.
 14. 29; ix. 3. 3 et seq.; xi. 1. 6, 8.
 pārivāsika, M. ii. 36. 4; iv. 4. 4; C. ii.
 1 et seq.
 pārissuddhi, M. ii. 3. 3; 22; 28 et seq.;
 36. 4.—pārissuddhiuposatha, M. ii. 26.
 2 et seq.
 piṇḍacārika, C. viii. 5.
 piṇḍapātika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. vii. 3. 14
 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—piṇḍapātikāṅga, C.
 ii. 1. 2.
 pitughātaka, M. i. 65; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14.
 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
 puggalika, M. vi. 39; C. x. 15. 1, 2.
 purimikā, M. iii. 14. 1 et seq.
 puresamaṇa, C. ii. 1. 2.
 [peyyālamukha, M. ii. 33; iv. 12; vii,
 subscription of the book.]
 phalabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 bahussuta, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; ix.
 5. 1, etc.
 buddhavacana, C. v. 33. 1.
 brahmajāla, C. xi. 1. 7.
 brahmadāṇḍa, C. xi. 1. 11, 14.
 bhaṇḍagārika, M. viii. 8; C. vi. 21. 2.
 bhattuddesaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 1.
 bhaddanta, M. i. 39. 6; iii. 5; 7. 7; 8;
 vi. 25. 4; C. v. 23. 2; vi. 18.
 bhikkhu, *passim*.

- bhikkhugatika, M. iii. 7. 8.
 bhikkhunī, C. x, *et passim*.—bhikkhunī-
 dūsaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3;
 ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.—bhikkhunovādaka,
 C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; iv. 12. 4;
 x. 9. 4.
 bhummi, C. xii. 2. 5.
 bheda, M. iv. 11. See *saṃghabheda*.
 mātikā, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 32.—mātikā-
 dhara, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.
 mātughātaka, M. i. 64; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3, etc.
 mānatta, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 8,
 16; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 *et seq.*; C. ii. 8;
 iii. *passim*; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—
 mānattacārika, C. ii. 1. 4; 6; mānatta-
 cārini, C. x. 25. 3.—mānattāraha, C.
 ii. 1. 4; 5.—pakkhamānatta, C. x.
 1. 4.
 missaka, C. iii. 34. 1.
 mūlāya paṭikassanā, M. i. 25. 21; 26.
 9; iii. 6. 7, 18; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 *et*
seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 4; iii. 7; viii. 11.
 15; 12. 9.
 yathādhamma, M. ii. 36. 2; iv. 14. 2;
 iv. 16. 17 *et seq.*; 17. 10; 18. 5, 6;
 v. 9. 8; vi. 14. 1; 15. 10; 25. 7;
 32. 2; viii. 13. 6; C. iii. 34. 1; v.
 25; 36; vi. 11. 1; vii. 3. 13; x. 9.
 4; 19. 1; xii. 2. 2.
 yāgubhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 yāmakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 *et seq.*
 yāvakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 *et seq.*
 yebbhuyasikā, C. iv. 9; 14. 16, 24.
 ratticcheda, rattipariyanta, C. ii. 2; 7;
 iii. 26.
 lohituppādaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.; comp. C.
 vii. 3. 9.
 vagga (= Sansc. *varga*), M. i. 31. 2; v.
 13. 2; viii. 9. 2; 24; ix. 4; C. vi.
 13. 2.
 vagga (= Sansc. *vyagra*), M. ii. 28 *et seq.*;
 iv. 3. 2; 4. 2, 3; 7 *et seq.*; ix. 2 *et*
seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.
 vatta, C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 1 *et seq.*, etc.
 vatthu, C. xii. 1. 1 *et seq.*
 vandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.
 vassa, M. iii.—vassam upagacchati, M.
 iii. 12; iv. 1. 1.—vassam puocchati, M.
 iii. 6. 25, 28.—vassaccheda, M. iii. 9;
 11.—vassupanāyikā, M. iii. 2; 4. 2;
 12. 2; vii. 1. 1 *et seq.*
 vācasikaṃ, C. ix. 5. 1.
 [vāra, M. ix. 7. 17 *et seq.*]
 vāseti, M. vi. 17. 7; 33. 2.
 vikappeti, M. viii. 13. 8; 20. 2; 21; C.
 v. 19. 1.
 vikāla, M. vi. 1. 3 *et seq.*; 2; 16. 1.—
 vikālabhojana, M. i. 56; vi. 35. 2 *et*
seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.
 viññāpeti, M. vi. 23. 8; C. vii. 3. 13.
 vinaya, M. vi. 31. 8; C. iv. 14. 19;
 x. 8; xi. 1. 1 *et seq.*, 6, 10.—vinayam
 pariyāpuṇāti, C. ix. 5. 1, comp. C. vi.
 13. 1.—vinayam puccchati, vissajjeti,
 M. ii. 15. 6 *et seq.*; C. xii. 2. 8.—
 vinayadhara, M. iv. 15. 4; v. 13. 11,
 12; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; iv. 4. 4; vi.
 6. 2.—vinayavatthu, C. xii. 2. 8.—
 vinayasamgāṭi, C. xi. 1. 15; xii. 2. 9.
 —vinayātisāra, C. xii. 2. 8.—ubhato-
 vinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.—Comp. abhivi-
 naya, sativinaya, amūḥavinaya, vena-
 yika.
 vibhaṅga, M. x. 6. 3.—ubhatovibhaṅgā,
 C. xi. 1. 6, *var. lect.* Comp. *suttavi-*
bhaṅga.
 vivatāka, C. iv. 14. 26.
 vivādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 *et seq.*
 vissajjeti, C. vi. 15. Comp. *avissajjiya*,
appamattakavissajjaka.
 vissāsa, M. viii. 31.
 vuttha, M. vi. 17. 3 *et seq.*; 32. 2.
 vūpasameti, vūpasammaṭi, C. iv. 2 *et*
seq.
 vedanaṭṭa, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;
 32, etc.
 venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
 veyyākaraṇa, M. i. 6. 29, 47; 21. 4; C.
 vii. 2. 4. Comp. *vyākaraṇa*.
 veramaṇi, M. i. 56; v. 10. 9, 10.
 vyākaraṇa, M. x. 6. 3.—vyākaroṭi, M.
 v. 1. 19, 28. Comp. *veyyākaraṇa*.
 samyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.
 sakaṇṇajappaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

saṃgāṭi, M. i. 77; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.
 saṃgha, M. ix. 4, *et passim*.—āgatānā-
 gata cātuddisa saṃgha, C. vi. 1. 4; 9.
 1; viii. 27. 5.—saṃghathera, C. xii.
 2. 4.—saṃghabhadda, M. i. 30. 4;
 77; C. vi. 21. 1; viii. 4. 1.—
 saṃghabheda, M. iii. 11. 5 *et seq.*;
 x. 1. 6 *et seq.*; C. vii. 3. 13 *et seq.*;
 4 *et seq.* Comp. bheda.—saṃgha-
 bhedaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3, etc.—saṃgharāji, M. x. 1.
 6 *et seq.*; C. vii. 5.—saṃghika, M.
 vi. 39; viii. 24. 1, 5; 25; C. vi. 11.
 1; 15. 1; 16.—saṃghupatṭhāna, C.
 i. 18. 5.—bhikkhunīsaṃgha, M. iii.
 5. 8; viii. 15. 7, 15; C. x. *passim*.
 saṃghādisesa, M. iv. 16. 12 *et seq.*; C.
 iii. 20 *et seq.*; ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 sajjhāya, M. ii. 34. 7; C. viii. 7. 4.
 sativānaya, M. ix. 6. 2; C. iv. 4. 10 *et*
seq.; 14. 27 *et seq.*
 saddhivihārika, M. i. 25. 6 *et seq.*; 26;
 27; 31. 3, 6 *et seq.*; 36. 10 *et seq.*;
 37. 9 *et seq.*, etc.; C. viii. 11; 12.
 sannitṭhānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 *et seq.*
 sannidhikata, sannidhikāraka, M. vi. 15.
 10; vii. 1. 5 *et seq.*; C. x. 15. 1, 2;
 xii. 2. 8.
 sabbhāgā āpatti, M. ii. 27. 3, 6 *et seq.*
 samagga, M. ii. 28 *et seq.*; iv. 7 *et seq.*;
 ix. 2 *et seq.* See adhammena.
 samaṇa, samanā Sakyaputtiyā, *passim*.—
 samanākappa, C. v. 5. 2.
 samatha, C. iv. 14. 16 *et seq.*
 samānavassika, M. iv. 15 *et seq.*
 samānāsanika, C. vi. 13. 2.
 samūhanati, samugghāta, M. ii. 8. 3, 4;
 12. 5, 6.
 samodhānaparivāsa, C. iii. 14; 15; 17
et seq., etc.
 sammāvattati, sammāvattānā, M. i. 25.
 8, 22; 26. 1, 10; 27; C. viii. 11 *et*
seq., etc.
 sammukkhāvinaya, C. iv. 2; 3; 14. 16 *et*
seq.
 sammuti, *passim*.—daṇḍasammuti, sikkā-
 sammuti, daṇḍasikkāsammuti, C. v. 24.
 2 *et seq.*
 sara, C. v. 3.
 sarabhañña, M. v. 13. 9; C. v. 3. 1; xii.
 1. 10.—sarabhāṇaka, C. xii. 1. 10.

salākā, salākagāha, M. ii. 18. 4; C. iv.
 9; 10; 14. 26; vi. 21. 1; vii. 4. 1;
 5. 5 *et seq.*; xii. 2. 8.—salākagāhā-
 paka, C. iv. 9.—salākabhadda, M. i.
 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.
 savacanīya, C. i. 5; 6; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.
 savanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 *et seq.*
 sahadhammika, M. i. 31. 6; 38. 1; vi.
 31. 4.
 sahubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; comp. 2. 2 *et*
seq.
 sātīyagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmaggī, M. i. 79; ii. 5. 2; 6. 1; 34. 3
et seq.; 36. 4; x. 5. 13 *et seq.*; 6;
 C. vii. 5. 3; ix. 3. 3, 6 *et seq.*
 sāmāññaphala, C. xi. 1. 7.
 sāmaṇera, M. i. 36; 37; 52 *et seq.*; ii.
 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 11 *et seq.*; 6. 1, 24 *et*
seq.; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1; viii. 9. 2; 27.
 3 *et seq.*; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.—
 sāmaṇerapesaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmaṇerī, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11 *et*
seq.; 6. 1, 27 *et seq.*; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1.
 sāreti, C. i. 2; 3; 5 etc.; x. 20.
 sikkhamānā, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11
et seq.; 6. 1, 21 *et seq.*; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1; C. x. 1. 4.
 sikkham paccakkhātaka, M. ii. 36. 1;
 iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7; C. ix. 3. 3, 5;
 comp. x. 26. 1.
 sikkhāpada, M. i. 56; ii. 3. 1; C. iv.
 14. 19; x. 4; xi. 1. 8, etc.
 sikkhāsammādana, M. iii. 6. 22, 29.
 siṅgilonakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 sīmā, M. ii. 6 *et seq.*; viii. 32; x. 1. 9.
 —antosīmā, M. ii. 33; iv. 12.—nānā-
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 2, 7.—nissīmā, M.
 ii. 24. 2; 34. 3 *et seq.*; iv. 17. 3; v.
 13. 7, 13; vii. 1. 5; x. 1. 9.—bahisī-
 magata, M. vii. 2. 1 *et seq.*—samāna-
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 8; C. xii. 1. 10.—
 sīmāṭṭha, M. vii. 1. 6.—sīmāṭikkanti-
 ka, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 *et seq.*—Comp.
 gāmasīmā, nigamasīmā, (Index VI.).
 silavipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 *et seq.*
 sukkavisatṭhi, C. iii. 1 *et seq.*
 sutta, suddato, M. i. 36. 14 *et seq.*; 37.
 13 *et seq.*; C. iii. 34. 2; iv. 14. 19,
 22, 23; ix. 5. 1.—suttavibhaṅga, C.
 iv. 14. 22, 23; xii. 2. 8.

suttanta, M. iii. 5. 9, 12; iv. 15. 4; C.
iv. 4. 4.—suttantika, M. iv. 15. 4; C.
iv. 4. 4; vi. 6. 2.
suddhaka, C. iii. 34. 1.
suddhantaparivāsa, C. iii. 26.

sekhasammata, C. viii. 1. 2; 2. 2.
senāsanagāha, senāsanagāhāpaka, C. vi.
11. 2 et seq.
senāsanapaññāpaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi.
21. 2.

V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

aggi, M. i. 20. 12 et seq.; 22. 4.—aggi-
ka, M. i. 38. 11.—aggihutta, M. i. 20.
19, 21, 23; vi. 35. 8.—agyāgāra, M.
i. 15. 2 et seq.; 20. 7 et seq.—Comp.
aggisālā (Index VI.).
aṭṭhakā: antarāṭṭhakāsu rattāsu, M. i.
20. 15; viii. 13. 2, 5.
arahā (comp. Ind. III.), M. i. 15. 5; 16.
2; 17. 2; 18. 2; 19. 4, etc.; C. v.
8. 1.
assama, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 16. 1; vi.
35. 7.
ājīvaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.; viii. 15. 3 et
seq.; 7; C. xi. 1. 1.—ājīvakasāvaka,
C. v. 23. 2; vi. 10. 1.
isayo (the Rishis of the R̥gveda), M. vi.
35. 2.
kammavādi, kiriya-vādi, see Index III.
khārikāja, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
chando, M. vi. 35. 8, comp. C. v. 33. 1.
jaṭā, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
jaṭila (jaṭilaka), M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 1,
13; 24. 5; 38. 11; vi. 35.
tapassī, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
Tittiriyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, C. vi. 6. 3.
titthāyatana, M. i. 31. 6; 38; C. x. 26. 1.
titthiya, M. i. 27. 4; 57. 2; 70; iv. 16.
14; vi. 34. 12; C. i. 27; 28. 2; v.
10. 1; vi. 3. 1.—Comp. M. i. 5. 7.
—titthiyadhaja, M. viii. 28. 3; C. i.
27; 28. 2; titthiyasamādāna, M. iv.
1. 12 et seq.; viii. 28. 1.—titthiyasā-
vaka, M. iv. 16. 14.—Comp. titthiya-
pakkantaka (Index IV.).—aññatitthiya,
M. ii. 1. 1, 2; iii. 1. 2; 3. 1; vi. 31.

10; C. x. 3.—The names of the six
Titthiya teachers are given C. v. 8. 1.
dakkhiṇā, M. vi. 28. 11.
nigaṇṭha, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.—ni-
gaṇṭhasāvaka, M. vi. 31.
paribbājaka, M. i. 23; 24; ii. 1. 1, 2;
x. 2. 3, 8; C. v. 23. 2; xi. 1. 7.
purohita, M. x. 2. 5 et seq.
brāhmaṇa, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2; 6. 30;
15. 7; 22. 3 et seq.; 25. 2; 28. 1 et
seq.; 30. 1; ii. 5. 5; vi. 18; 24. 2
et seq.; 35. 2. 5; x. 2. 5 et seq.; C.
v. 8. 1; 21. 1; vi. 4. 4; ix. 1. 4.—
brāhmaṇakaraṇā dhammā, M. i. 2.—
brāhmaṇakula, C. vi. 6. 2.—brāhma-
ṇagāma, M. v. 13. 12.—brāhmaṇajā-
tika, C. v. 33. 1; viii. 9.—brāhmaṇa-
parisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—brāhma-
ṇabhojana, M. i. 25. 2.—Comp. sama-
ṇabrāhmaṇā.
bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 5, 10 et seq.
manta, M. vi. 35. 2.
mūgabbata, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.
yañña, M. i. 22. 4.—mahāyañña, M. i.
19; C. vi. 4. 1.
yitṭha, M. i. 22. 4, 5.
lokāyata, C. v. 33. 2.
vedanta, M. i. 2. 3.
samaṇa, M. i. 6. 10, 30; x. 4. 2; C. v.
8. 1; 21. 1, etc.—samaṇaparisā, M.
vi. 28. 4 et seq.—samaṇabrāhmaṇā,
C. xii. 1. 3.
samihita, M. vi. 35. 2.
sāvatthī, M. vi. 35. 8.
huta, M. i. 22. 4, 5.

VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

amsavaddhaka (amsabandhaka?), M. vi.
12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12;
vi. 21. 3, etc.

akatayūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.
akkaṇāla, M. viii. 28. 3.
akkavāṭa, C. vi. 3. 10.

akkarikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 akkhena kīlanti, *ibid.*
 aggaḷa, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; viii. 14;
 23. 3.—aggaḷavatti, C. v. 14. 3, 4,
 etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.; 17. 1.
 agganagara, M. vi. 28. 8.
 aggitthāna, C. v. 14. 3.
 aggisālā, M. i. 15. 6; 25. 19; iii. 5; C.
 vi. 3. 9; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.
 āṅgaṇa, C. viii. 7. 1 et seq.
 āṅgulimuddikā, C. v. 2. 1.
 acchakaññi, M. vi. 14. 7.
 acchinnaka, M. viii. 21. 2.
 ajinakkhipa, M. viii. 28. 3.—ajinappa-
 veni, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 añjana, M. vi. 11. 2.
 añjanī, M. vi. 12; C. v. 28. 2.—añjani-
 thavikā, M. vi. 12. 4.—añjanisālākā,
 M. vi. 12. 3 et seq.; C. v. 28. 2.
 atṭa, M. iii. 5. 9.
 atṭāna, C. v. 1. 3.
 atṭhapada : atṭhapade kīlanti, C. i.
 13. 2.
 atṭhapadaka, M. viii. 21. 1; C. vi. 2. 6.
 atṭhilla, C. x. 10. 2.
 addhakāsika, M. viii. 2.
 addhakusi, see kusi.
 addhapallaṅka, C. x. 27. 2.
 addhayoga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1;
 iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1.
 2; 17.
 addharuka, C. v. 27. 4.
 atirekaeivara, M. viii. 13. 6 et seq.
 ativisa, M. vi. 3. 1.
 adasaka, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.
 anuvāta, M. vii. 1. 5; viii. 21. 1; C.
 vi. 21. 3.
 anuvivatta, M. viii. 12. 2.
 antaravāsaka, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 antepura, M. i. 43; viii. 1. 4, 13; C. vii.
 1. 6; 3. 4.
 anvādhika, M. viii. 21. 2.
 apassenaphalaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc.;
 11. 9, 10.
 apidhāna, M. vi. 12. 2; 13. 2.
 apesiya, C. vi. 3. 10.
 abbhajjana, M. vi. 14. 2.
 amacca, M. x. 2. 18.

arapisahita, C. viii. 6.
 avakkārapātī, M. iv. 1 et seq.; x. 4. 5;
 C. viii. 5. 3.
 avaṅga, C. x. 10. 4.
 avalekhanakattṭha, avalekhanapidhara, C.
 v. 35. 3; viii. 10.
 assatthara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 assabhaṇḍa, M. i. 61.
 ākāse kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 ācamanakumbhī, M. i. 25. 19; 26. 7;
 C. v. 35. 4; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13;
 12. 8.
 ācamanapādukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35.
 4; viii. 10. 3.
 ācamanasārāvaka, C. v. 35. 4; viii. 10. 2.
 ācemeti, C. viii. 9.
 ālhakathālikā, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 ānicolaka, C. x. 16. 2.
 āpana, āpanasālā, M. iii. 5. 9.
 ābādha,
 angavāta, M. vi. 14. 3.
 antagantṭhābādha, M. viii. 1. 21.
 abhisannakāya, M. vi. 14. 7.
 amanussikābādha, M. vi. 10. 2.
 assāva, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 ahivātakaroga, M. i. 50 et seq.
 udaravātābādha, M. vi. 16. 3; 17. 1.
 kaṇḍu, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 kāyadāhābādha, M. vi. 20.
 kucchivikārābādha, M. viii. 26. 1 et
 seq.
 gaṇḍābādha, M. vi. 14. 4.
 gharadinnakābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 cakkhurogābādha, M. vi. 11; C. v.
 2. 5.
 chavidosābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 thullakacchābādha, M. vi. 9; viii.
 17.
 dutthagahanika, M. vi. 14. 7.
 pañca ābādha, M. i. 39; 76. 1.
 paṇḍurogābādha, M. vi. 14. 7; viii.
 1. 23.
 pabbavāta, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pādakkhīlābādha, M. v. 5.
 pilākā, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 bhagandalābādha, M. vi. 22; viii.
 i. 14 et seq.
 vana, M. vi. 14. 5; 22. 4; 23. 6 et
 seq.; C. v. 2. 4.
 vātābādha, M. vi. 14. 1.

- sāradika, M. vi. 1.
 sīsābādha, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq., 16.
 sīsābhitāpa, M. vi. 13. 1.
 āmalaka, M. vi. 6; viii. 1. 27 et seq.—
 āmalakavaṇṭika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ārāma, M. i. 22. 18; iii. 5; vi. 30. 6;
 viii. 5. 1; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. v. 5.
 1; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmapāla, C.
 v. 5. 1.—ārāmaṭṭhu, M. iii. 5; C.
 vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmika, see Index
 III.
 ālakamanda, C. vi. 3. 3.
 ālambanabāha, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3;
 vi. 3. 3.
 ālinda, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; C. vi. 3. 5;
 14.
 ālokaśandhi, C. vi. 17. 1.—ālokaśandhi-
 kaṇṇabhāga, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1.
 3; 7. 2 etc.; 11. 9.
 āvasathacivara, C. x. 16. 2.
 āvasathāgāra, M. vi. 28. 2 et seq.
 āviñchanacchidda, āviñchanarajju, C. v.
 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.
 āvesanavittthaka, C. v. 11. 5.
 āsandi, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8;
 14.—āsandika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 āsittakūpadhāna, C. v. 19. 1.
 āhaccapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 ikkāsa, C. vi. 3. 1.
 iṇāyika, M. i. 46.
 itthāgāra, M. i. 39. 1.
 ukkāśikā, C. v. 1. 5.
 ugghātanakittikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 uccāsavana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
 uccurasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 ujjavanikā, C. xi. 1. 11, comp. xii. 2. 1.
 ulumpa, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 unṇi, C. v. 4.
 uttaracchada, see sauttaracchada.
 uttarapāsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2.
 1 etc.
 uttarāsaṅga, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 uttaribhanga, C. viii. 4. 4.
 uttiṭṭhapatta, M. i. 25. 1 et seq.
 udakatthāna, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakatelaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 udakadoṇṇikā, C. viii. 8. 2.
 udakaniddhamana, C. v. 14. 3, 5; 17. 1,
 2, etc.
 udakapaṭiggaha, udakapaṭiggāhaka, C.
 viii. 4. 4, 6.
 udakapuñchanī, C. v. 17. 1.
 udakamaṇika, M. vi. 28. 2.
 udakavāhanarajju, C. v. 16. 2.
 udakasārāvaka, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakasāṭṭikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 11, 15; C.
 x. 17. 2.
 udakāyatika, C. v. 17. 2.
 udapāna, udapānasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v.
 16. 2.
 udukkhala, udukkhalika, M. vi. 9. 2; C.
 v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.
 uddosita, M. iii. 5. 9; C. x. 24.
 uddhalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 uddhasuddhā, C. vi. 3. 4.
 upatthānasālā, M. i. 25, 19; iii. 5; iv.
 5. 8; C. vi. 3. 6; viii. 1. 2, 5; 7. 4;
 11. 13.
 upassaya: bhikkhunūpassaya, C. x. 6.
 1; 24.
 upāhana, M. v. 1. 30 et seq.; 2 et seq.;
 12.—upāhanatthavikā, C. v. 12.—
 upāhanapuñchanacolaka, C. viii. 1. 2;
 2. 2 et seq.
 ekantalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 eḷakapādaka, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ehisvāgatavādi, C. i. 13. 3.
 ottharaka, C. v. 13. 3
 odana, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.
 orodha, C. xi. 1. 12.
 ovaṭṭika, M. viii. 14. 2; C. v. 2. 1.
 osaraka, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kamsapattharika, C. v. 28. 1.
 kamsabhaṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1.
 kaṇṇuka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.
 kaṭākata, M. vi. 14. 7.
 kaṭāha, C. v. 10. 1; 16. 2. See loha-
 kaṭāha, ghaṭṭikaṭāha, tumbakaṭāha.
 kaṭisuttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2.
 kaṭukarohiṇī, M. vi. 3. 1.
 kaṭṭhissa, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kaṭhina, M. vii. 2 et seq.; viii. 23. 3;
 24; C. v. 11. 3 et seq. Comp. daṇḍa-
 kaṭhina. — kaṭhinamaṇḍapa, kaṭhina-
 sālā, C. v. 11. 6.

kaḷimbhaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 kaṇājaka, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 kaṇṭhasuttaka, C. v. 2. 1.
 kaṇḍupaṭicchādī, M. viii. 17; 20. 2.
 kaṇḍusaka, M. viii. 14. 2.
 kaṇṇamalaharaṇī, C. v. 27. 6; 28. 2.
 kaṇṇasuttaka, M. viii. 11. 1.
 kataka, C. v. 22. 1; 37.
 kattaradaṇḍa, M. v. 6. 1; C. iv. 4. 4;
 viii. 1. 2; 2. 2; 6. 3.
 kattarikā, C. v. 27. 5.
 kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇa, M. v. 10.
 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kapalla, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kapisāsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 kappaka, M. x. 2. 8; C. vii. 1. 4.
 kappāsika, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 kappiyakuṭṭi, M. iii. 5.
 kabalikā, M. vi. 14. 5.
 kambala, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 2; 3.
 1; 28. 2; C. vi. 19.—kambalamadda-
 na, M. vii. 1. 5.
 kammakara, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17;
 viii. 1. 12; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.
 kammārabhaṇḍu, M. i. 48.
 karakātaka, C. v. 16. 2.
 kalābuka, C. v. 29. 2.
 kavāta, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1.—
 kavātapitṭha, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. viii.
 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11. 9, 10.—vāta-
 pānakavātaka, C. vi. 2. 2.
 kasāva, M. vi. 4; C. vi. 3. 1.—kasāvo-
 daka, M. vi. 14. 4.
 kasāhata, M. i. 44.
 kahāpaṇa, C. xii. 1. 1.
 kākuttēpaka, M. i. 51. 1.
 kālānūsāriya, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kāyabandhana, M. i. 25. 9, 10; 26. 3;
 C. v. 16. 2; 29. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;
 viii. 11. 3, 4; 12. 4; x. 10. 1.
 kāyura, C. v. 2. 1.
 kārā, kārābhedaka, M. i. 42.
 kiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kiṇṇa, C. v. 11. 2.
 kuṭṭi, see kappiyakuṭṭi, vaccakuṭṭi.
 kuttaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kumbhakāra, M. x. 2. 3, 8.—kumbha-
 kārīkā, C. v. 37.
 kumbhī, M. viii. 10. 3. See loha-
 kumbhī.

kuruvindakasuttī, C. v. 1. 3.
 kula: kulakumārī, kuladāsī, kuladhītā,
 kulasuṇḍhā, kulitthi, C. i. 13. 1.—ku-
 laputta, M. i. 7. 1 et seq.; 24. 5; v.
 1. 28; viii. 13. 3; x. 4. 2.
 kulaṇṇakapādaka, C. vi. 3. 4.
 kulīrapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 kulla, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 kusi, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
 aḍḍhakusi, M. viii. 12. 2.
 kūṭāgāra, M. viii. 1. 1. Comp. Mahā-
 vana (Ind. I.).
 kesa, C. v. 2. 2 et seq.; 27. 3.
 koccha, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 2. 4.
 kojāva, M. viii. 1. 36.
 koṭṭisanthara, C. vi. 4. 9.
 koṭṭhaka, M. i. 25. 9; iii. 5; C. v. 14.
 4; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5;
 11. 13.
 koṭṭhāgāra: antokoṭṭhāgārīka, M. vi.
 15. 9.
 kolamba, M. vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5;
 viii. 10. 3.
 koseyya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; v. 10. 5; viii.
 3. 1; C. vi. 8; 14.—koseyyapāvāra,
 M. viii. 1. 36.
 khaṇḍaphulla, C. vi. 5. 3; 17. 1; xi. 1.
 5.
 khattiya, C. ix. 1. 4.—khattiyakula, C.
 vi. 6. 2.—khattiyaparīsā, M. vi. 28.
 4 et seq.
 khalikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 khīra, M. vi. 34. 17 et seq.; C. xii. 1.
 10.
 khīla, C. v. 11. 3. Comp. bhittikhīla.
 khura, C. v. 27. 3, 5.—khurabhaṇḍa,
 M. vi. 37.
 khelamallaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11.
 9, 10.
 khoma, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—
 khomapiṭotikā, M. viii. 19.
 Gaṅgāmahiya, M. v. 9. 4.
 gaṇaṃgaṇāpāhana, M. v. 1. 30; 3; 15.
 6, 13.
 gaṇanā, M. i. 49. 1, 2.
 gaṇikā, M. vi. 30. 1 et seq.; viii. 1, 1
 et seq.; C. x. 22. 1.
 gaṇṭhikā, C. v. 29. 3.

gaṇḍikādhāna, C. vi. 17. 1.

gaddhabādhī, C. i. 32.

gandha, C. v. 18.—gandhālepa, M. vi. 14. 7.

gandhabbahatthaka, C. v. 1. 3.

gabbha (of a Vihāra), C. xii. 2. 4.

gavāghātana, M. v. 1. 13, 14.

gahattha, M. ii. 16. 8.

gahapati, M. i. 7. 7 et seq.; vi. 28. 4 et seq.; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13, 16 et seq., 34 et seq.; C. iv. 4. 6 et seq.; vi. 4; 9.—Comp. M. vi. 33. 4, 5.—See brāhmaṇagahapatikā (Index V.).—gahapatikula, C. vi. 6. 2.—gahapatiṭṭhāna, M. viii. 1. 34 et seq.; 3. 2; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.—gahapatiṭṭhāna, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.

gāma, M. ii. 12. 3, 4, 7; vi. 15. 4 et seq.—gāmaṇi, C. xii. 1. 4.—gāmapoddava, C. v. 1. 1.—gāmasīmā, M. ii. 12. 7.—gāmūpacāra, M. ii. 12. 3, 4.—gāmika, M. v. 1. 1 et seq.—Comp. lopakāragāma.

giraggasamajja, C. v. 2. 6; vi. 2. 7.

gīveyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.

gula, M. vi. 16. 1; 26; 27; 34. 21.—gulodaka, M. vi. 27.

gumba, M. x. 2. 11.—gumbiya, M. x. 2. 12.

guhā, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1. C. vi. 1. 2.—gīriguhā, C. vi. 1. 1.

gūtha, M. vi. 14. 6.

gerukā, M. vi. 11. 2; C. vi. 3. 1.—gerukaparikkamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5; vi. 3. 1, etc.; 17. 1; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.

goghamsikā, C. v. 11. 7.

gēthaphala, M. vi. 6.

gonaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

gotta, M. i. 74. 1; C. ix. 1. 3, 4.

gonisādaka, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.

gopālaka, M. iii. 12. 8; vi. 34. 17, 19.

gorasa, M. vi. 34. 21.

golomika, C. v. 27. 4.

ghaṭa, M. iv. 1. 4 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5; viii. 10. 3; x. 4. 5.

ghaṭaka, C. v. 22. 1.

ghaṭikena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.

ghaṭikatāṇa, C. v. 10. 1.

ghaṭikā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.—See sucighaṭikā.

gharaṇi, M. viii. 1. 12.

gharāvāsa, C. vii. 1. 2.

cakkalī, C. vi. 19.—cakkalikā, C. vi. 2. 2.

cakkavattaka, C. v. 16. 2.

caṅkama, M. iii. 5; C. v. 14.—caṅka-manasālā, M. iii. 5.

catukappaka, C. v. 29. 4.

candana, M. vi. 11. 2.

candanikā, C. v. 17. 1.

camma, M. v. 10. 6 et seq.; 11; 13. 6, 13.—cammakhaṇḍa, C. v. 16. 2.

caya, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3; 16. 2, etc.; vi. 3. 3, etc.

cāṭi, M. iii. 12. 9.

cālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.

ciṅgulakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.

cittakā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

cimlikā, C. vi. 2. 6.

cīra, M. viii. 28. 2.

cīvara, M. i. 25. 10, 11, 17, 23; 26. 3, 4, 11; v. 13. 7, 13; vii. 1 et seq.; viii. 29 et seq.; C. v. 11; viii. 11. 4, 5, 11, etc.; x. 10. 5. Comp. tiṭṭhāna, atirekacīvara, gahapatiṭṭhāna, paṃsukūlacīvara, teṭṭhārika (Index IV.), cīvarapatiggāhaka, etc. (Index IV.).—cīvarapativisa, M. vii. 11. 1 et seq.; viii. 9; 25. 4.—cīvarabbhisi, M. viii. 13. 14.—cīvararajju, cīvaravamsa, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; viii. 11. 1; C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2; 16. 1; vi. 3. 5; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5.

cuppa, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 9. 2; 10; C. viii. 11. 6; 12. 6.—cuppacālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.

cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2; C. vi. 17. 1.

celapattikā, C. v. 21. 2 et seq.

cora, M. i. 41; 42; 43; 66; iii. 9. 2; 10, etc.—corakathā, M. v. 6. 3.

colaka, C. v. 9. 4; vi. 3. 1; 19; 20.

2. Comp. parikkhāracolaka, mukhapuñchanacolaka, vaṇabandhanacolaka.

chatta, M. iii. 12. 8; C. v. 23. 2 et seq.

chandana, C. vi. 3. 11.

chavadāhaka, M. iii. 12. 7.

chārikā, M. vi. 14. 6; C. viii. 8. 2.

chinnaka, M. viii. 12. 2; 21. 2.

jaṅgheyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.

jatu, M. vi. 7.

jantāghara, M. i. 25. 12 et seq.; 26. 5 et seq.; iii. 5; C. v. 14; viii. 8; 11. 6 et seq.; 12. 6 et seq.; x. 27. 4.—jantāgharaṇīṭṭha, M. i. 25. 13; 26. 5, 6; C. viii. 11. 7; 12. 6, 7.—jantāgharasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v. 16. 1; viii. 8. 2.

jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.

jātarūparajata, M. i. 56; vi. 34. 21; C. xii. 1. 1 et seq., 10; 2. 8.

jātassara, M. ii. 12. 7.

ḍāka, M. vi. 35. 6; 36. 7.

taka, M. vi. 7.

takka, M. vi. 34. 21.

tagara, M. vi. 11. 2.

taṇḍula, M. vi. 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.

tantaka, C. v. 28. 2.

tāla, C. vi. 2. 1.

tālaccidda, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 3. 8 etc.

tālavanṭa, C. v. 22. 2.

tālavanṭaka, C. v. 29. 4.

tālisa, M. vi. 11. 2.

tiśvara, M. viii. 13. 3 et seq.; 20; 27; C. xii. 2. 3.

tiṇasanthāraka, M. viii. 11. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 2. 3.

tiracchānakathā, M. v. 6, 3.

tiracchānavijjā, C. v. 33. 2.

tiṛṭṭaka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.

tirokaraṇī, C. vi. 3. 3.

tila, M. vi. 18.—tilakakka, M. vi. 14. 4.

tunnavāya, C. vi. 5. 1 et seq.

tumba, vi. 14. 2.—tumbakaṭṭhā, C. v. 10. 1.

tulā, C. v. 16. 2.

tūla, C. vi. 2. 6.

tūlikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

tekatulayāgu, M. vi. 17. 1.

tela, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 14. 1 et seq., 5; 15. 9 et seq.; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.—telapāka, M. vi. 14. 1.

telaka, M. vi. 13. 1; C. v. 2. 3. Comp. udakatelaka.

toraṇa, C. vi. 3. 10.

thavikā, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. vi. 3. 5; viii. 6. 2 et seq. Comp. pattatthavikā, bhesajjattḥ°, paṭiggahattḥ°, upāhanattḥ°, dhūmanettattḥ°, añjanittḥ°.

thālikā, comp. daṇḍakathālikā.

thusapiṇḍa, C. vi. 3. 1.

theva, thevaka, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; C. viii. 10. 2; 11. 1, 17; 12. 11.

ḍaḥhikamma, M. viii. 14. 2.

daṇḍa, M. vi. 36. 1 et seq.; x. 2. 20; C. v. 24.—daṇḍakathālikā, M. viii. 10. 3.—daṇḍasikkā, C. v. 24. 1.—daṇḍakathina, C. v. 11. 3.—daṇḍaparissāvana, C. v. 11. 3; 13. 3.

dadhi, M. vi. 34. 21.

dantakattḥa, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; 59; C. v. 31; viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.

dantakāsāva, M. viii. 11. 2.

davaḍḍhaka, C. v. 32. 1.

dasapade kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.

dāthikā, C. v. 27. 4.

dāyapāla, M. x. 4. 2.

dārupatta, C. v. 8. 2; 37.

dārupāḍuka, C. v. 37.

dārubhaṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.

dāsa, M. i. 39. 1, 4; 47; vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17; viii. 1. 12, 13, 17, 20; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.—dāsī, M. vi. 23. 3; viii. 1. 4, 13; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. i. 13. 2; iv. 4. 5 et seq.

dutiyaikā, see purāṇadutiyaikā.

dussa, M. viii. 1. 29, 34; 14. 2; C. v. 21. 2 et seq.; vi. 19.—dussacālani, M. vi. 10. 1.

deḍḍubhaka, C. v. 29. 2.

devī, M. i. 54. 1; viii. 1. 14.

donikā, M. viii. 10. 3; C. v. 14. 3.—Comp. udakadonikā, vaccadonikā, passāvadonikā.—catudonikā, M. vi. 34. 2 et seq.

dovārika, M. viii. 1. 3, 8 et seq.

dhajabaddha, M. i. 41.

dhañṇāgāra, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.

dhanika, M. i. 46.

dhanuka, C. i. 13. 2.

dhammakaraka, C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

dhūma, M. vi. 14. 5.—dhūmanetta, M. vi. 13. 2; C. v. 14. 3.—dhūmanetta-tthavikā, M. vi. 13. 2.

nakkhatta, M. vi. 35. 8.—nakkhattapada, C. viii. 6.

nakha, C. v. 27. 1 et seq.

nagara, M. viii. 1. 25; x. 2. 3, 7; C. vi. 4. 3; vii. 1. 6.—Comp. agganagara. naccakī, C. i. 13. 2, 6.—naccagītavādita, M. i. 56.

nattukamma, nattihukaraṇī, M. vi. 13. 1. namataka, C. v. 11. 1; 19. 1; x. 10. 4. navaṇita, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.; 34. 21.

nahāna, nahāyati, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; v. 13. 6, 13; C. v. 1. 1 et seq.; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6; x. 27. 4.

nahāpita, M. vi. 37. 1.

nāgadanta, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7.

nālikā, C. v. 11. 2.

nigama, M. ii. 12. 7; v. 13. 12; C. vii. 1. 1.—nigamakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—nigamasimā, M. ii. 12. 7.—Comp. negama.

nimantana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.

nimbakosa, M. viii. 7. 1.

nivāsana, M. i. 25. 9, 13; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3, 7; 12. 4.

nisada, M. vi. 3. 2.—nisadapota, M. vi. 3. 1.

nisīdana, M. viii. 16. 3. et seq.; 20. 2.—nisīdanapaccattharapa, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2 et seq.; 11. 8, 10.

negama, M. viii. 1. 2 et seq.

pamsukūla, M. i. 20. 1 et seq.; vii. 1. 6; viii. 3. 2; 4; 21. 1. Comp. pamsukūlika (Index IV.).—pamsukūlacivara, M. i. 30. 4; 77.

pakuṭa, C. vi. 3. 5.

pakka, M. vi. 17.

pakkhaganāna, M. ii. 18.

paghana, C. vi. 3. 5.

paṅgacīrena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.

paccattharapa, M. i. 25. 14. 16; viii. 16. 4; 20. 2; C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; 11. 8, 10. Comp. nisīdanapacc°, ka-dalimigapavarap°.

paccanta, M. i. 40. 2, 3.

pajāpatī, M. i. 14. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8 et seq.

pajja, M. vi. 14. 4.

pañcapaṭṭhika, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.

paṭaggi, C. v. 32. 1.

paṭalikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

paṭikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

paṭicchādaniya, M. vi. 14. 7.

paṭicchādī, C. v. 16. 2.

paṭiggaha, C. v. 10. 3; 11. 5.—paṭiggahatthavikā, C. v. 11. 5.

paṭinivāsana, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3; 12. 4.

paṭṭa, C. x. 10. 1.

paṭṭikā, C. v. 29. 2.

pappa, M. vi. 5.

pappika, C. x. 10. 4.

patta, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; 33. 1; viii. 27; C. v. 9; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5; x. 13.—pattakaṇḍolikā, pattatthavikā, pattamaṇḍala, pattamāḷaka, C. v. 9.—pattādhāraka, C. v. 9. 4.

pattarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.

pattāḷhakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.

pattikā, see celapattikā.

padasilā, C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8.

padīpa, M. ii. 20. 4.

parikkhāracolaka, M. viii. 20.

parittānakiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 4.

paribhaṇḍa, M. viii. 21. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 21. 3.

pariveṇa, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; vi. 23. 1; 36. 4; C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.—anupari-

veniyam, M. i. 53. 2; ii. 8. 1.

parissāvana, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

parihārapathe kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.

paligha, C. vi. 3. 10.

pallaṅka, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8; 14; x. 27. 2. Comp. addhapallaṅka.

pallala, M. vi. 28. 13.

pavananta, C. v. 29. 2.

passāvakumbhī, C. v. 35. 1.—passāvadonikā, C. v. 35. 3; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—passāvapādukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 1.

paharaṇī, C. v. 37.

pākāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc.

pātāñki, M. v. 10. 3.
 pāpikā, C. vi. 3. 1.
 pātheyya, M. vi. 34. 19 et seq.
 pāda, M. i. 78. 3.—pādakathalika, pādodaka, pādapiṭha, M. i. 6. 11; 25. 10 et seq.; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1 et seq.; 17. 3; ix. 1. 1; C. viii. 11. 4 et seq.; 12. 4 et seq.—pādaghamsanī, C. v. 22. 1.—pādapuñchanī, C. vi. 19.—pādabbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pādukā, M. i. 7. 3, 5; v. 6 et seq.—Comp. ācamanapādukā, dārupādukā, passāvapādukā, vaccapādukā.
 pāna, M. vi. 35. 3, 6.
 pāniyamandapa, pāniyasāñkha, pāniyasarāvaka, pāniyasālā, C. vi. 3. 7.
 pāmañga, C. v. 2. 1.
 pārisajja, M. x. 2. 18.
 pāvāra, M. viii. 1. 36.
 pāsaka, C. v. 29. 3. Comp. uttarapāsaka.
 pāsāda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 1. 1; 7. 1; x. 2. 12; C. v. 21; vi. 1. 2; 14; vii. 1. 1; 3. 12; ix. 1. 1.
 piṭaka, M. vi. 26. 5; 34. 2 et seq.
 piṭṭhakhādaniya, M. vi. 36. 7.
 piṭṭhamadda, C. vi. 3. 1.
 piṇḍapāta, M. i. 25. 10; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 4; 12. 4.
 piṇḍiyālopabhojana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 piṭṭhasamghāta, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.
 pidalaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 pidhara, see avalekhanapidhara.
 pippala, M. vi. 6.
 pilotikā, M. vii. 1. 6; viii. 19.
 piṭha, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc. Comp. bhaddapiṭha, jantāgharapiṭha.—piṭhikā, C. vi. 2. 4.
 puṭabhedana, M. vi. 28. 8.
 puthupāniya, C. v. 1. 5.
 puppha, C. v. 18.—puppharasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 purāṇadutiyaikā, M. i. 8; 78. 1.
 pūtimuttābhesajja, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 pokkharatṭha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.
 pokkharanī, M. iii. 5; viii. 1. 1; C. v. 17. 2.
 potthaka, M. viii. 28. 3.

porisa, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 phanaka, C. v. 2. 3. Comp. hattha-phanaka.
 phala, M. vi. 6; 21; C. v. 5. 2.—phalakhādaniya, M. vi. 38.—phalarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 phalaka, C. v. 29. 3; vi. 2. 4.
 phānita, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.
 bandhanarajju, C. v. 11. 7.
 bandhanasuttaka, M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12.
 bāhanta, M. viii. 12. 2.
 bidalamañcaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bimbohana, C. vi. 2. 6; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc. Comp. bhisibimbohana.
 bila, M. vi. 8.
 bilaṅga, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 bīja, M. vi. 21.
 bundikābaddha, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bhaṅga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—Comp. uttaribhaṅga. — bhaṅgodaka, M. vi. 14. 3.
 bhata, see rājabhata.
 bhaṇḍāgāra, M. viii. 7 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 3.—Comp. bhaṇḍāgārika (Index IV.).
 bhaṇḍukamma, M. i. 38. 11; 48.
 bhattagga, M. iv. 1. 3 et seq.; vi. 24. 2 et seq.; 25. 3; 36. 6 et seq.; x. 1. 7; 2. 1; C. vi. 10. 1; viii. 4.
 bhaddapiṭha, C. vi. 2. 4.
 bhaddamuttaka, M. vi. 3. 1; 11. 2.
 bhitti, C. vi. 3. 1; 20. 2; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc. Comp. hatthabhitti.—bhittikhīla, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7; vi. 3. 5.
 bhisa, M. vi. 20.
 bhisi, C. vi. 2. 7.—bhisibimbohana, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc., 11. 8, 10.—vātapānabhisi, C. vi. 2. 2.—Comp. cīvarabhisi.
 bhujissa, M. i. 76. 1; C. x. 17. 1.
 bhummattharapa, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi. 14; viii. 1. 4; 7. 3, etc.; 11. 9, 10.
 bhesajja, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; 11. 2; vi. 1 et seq.; 15. 9 et seq.; viii. 1. 11 et seq., 15, 24 et seq.; 15. 7, 9, 13, 15;

26. 7 et seq.—abhesajja, M. viii. 1. 7.
—bhesajjatthavikā, C. v. 12.—Comp.
pātumuttābhesajja.
- maṃsa, M. vi. 23. 2 et seq.; 31. 12, 14.
—manussamaṃsa, haṭṭhimaṃsa, assa-
maṃsa, etc. etc., M. vi. 23. 9 et seq.—
macchamaṃsa, M. vi. 31. 14; C. vii.
3. 14 et seq.—āmakamaṃsa, M. vi.
10. 2.—maṃsapātī, M. vi. 25. 1 et
seq.
- makaradantaka, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5;
vi. 3. 2, etc.
- makasakutikā, C. v. 13. 3.
- maccha, see maṃsa.—macchavālaka, C.
v. 29. 4.
- majja, M. vi. 14. 1.
- mañca, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3,
5 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc.—
mañcapaṭipādaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16;
C. vi. 2. 5; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2;
11. 9, 10.
- maḷorikā, C. v. 19. 1.
- maṇḍapa, M. iii. 5; iv. 5. 8; viii. 7. 1.
Comp. kaṭhinamaṇḍapa, pāṇiyamaṇḍa-
pa.
- maṇḍala, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
aḍḍhamaṇḍala, M. viii. 12. 2.—Comp.
pattamaṇḍala.
- maṇḍalikā, C. v. 14. 3.
- matikā, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 14. 6;
C. v. 14. 3; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6.
—matikābhanda, C. v. 37; vi. 15.
2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
- maddaviṇa, C. v. 29. 2.
- madhu, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
seq.; 18.—madhugolaka, M. vi. 24;
25. 1 et seq.
- manesikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- marica, M. vi. 6.
- mariyādā, M. viii. 12. 1.
- marumba, C. v. 14. 5; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8.
- mallaka, C. v. i. 4.
- mallamuttika, C. v. i. 1.
- masāraka, C. vi. 2. 3.
- massu, C. v. 27. 4.
- mahāmatta, M. vi. 25; C. vi. 2. 7; 10.
1.—upacāraka mahāmatta, C. vii. 3.
4.—gaṇakamahāmatta, C. v. 23. 2.—
rājamah°, M. iv. 16. 4.—vohārika m°,
M. i. 40. 3; C. vi. 4. 9.—sabbatthaka
m°, M. vi. 15. 3 et seq.; 34. 5.—
senānāyaka m°, M. i. 40. 1 et seq.—
Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et
seq.—mahāmattakathā, M. v. 6. 3.
- mahāsāyana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
- mahesī, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
- māghāta, M. vi. 23. 2.
- māla, M. iii. 5. 9.
- mālākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5 etc.
vi. 3. 2.
- māsa, M. vi. 34. 21.
- māsakarūpa, C. v. 8. 2; xii. 1. 1.
- migaluddaka, M. iii. 12. 4.
- midhanta, C. v. 9. 4.
- miḍhi, C. vi. 2. 3.
- mukhapuñchanacolaka, M. viii. 18;
20. 2.
- mukhodaka, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;
59; C. viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
- mugga, M. vi. 16. 2; 34. 21.
- muḷālikā, M. vi. 20.
- muṇḍavatti, C. v. 29. 5; 30.
- mutta, M. vi. 14. 6.—muttāharitaka,
ibid. 7.
- muraḷa, C. v. 29. 2.
- musala, M. vi. 9. 2.
- mūla, M. vi. 3. 1.
- meraya, see surāmeraya.
- mokkhaicikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- moghasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.
- yathāvajjena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- yantaka, C. vi. 2. 1.
- yāgu, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; vi.
17. 1 et seq.; 24; 25. 1 et seq.; viii.
15. 10; ix. 1. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 11.
2; 12. 3.—yāgupāna, M. x. 1. 7.—
bhojjayāgu, M. vi. 25.—Comp. dhu-
vayāgu (Index IV.), tekaṭulayāgu.
- yāna, M. v. 9. 4; 10; vi. 30. 1 et seq.;
34. 12. et seq.; C. x. 21.
- yūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.
- yodha, M. i. 40. 1.
- racchā, C. vii. 3. 11. Comp. rathiyā.
- rajana, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; viii. 10 et
seq.; C. viii. 11. 17; 12. 11.
- rajoharaṇa, C. xi. 1. 13.
- rathakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- rathatthara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- rathiyā, M. vi. 31. 13; x. 2. 9 et seq.
Comp. racchā.

rasavatī, M. iii. 5. 9.

rājā, M. iii. 11. 4; iv. 4. 3; 16. 14; vi. 28. 7 et seq.; 35. 8; x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. vii. 1. 3 et seq. Comp. Ajātasattu, Udena, Pasenadi, Bimbisāra, Bhaddiya (Index I. A.).—rājakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—rājakumāra, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq.; C. v. 21.—rājaṅga, M. vi. 23. 10 et seq.—rājabhaṭṭa, M. i. 40. 3 et seq.; 66. 1; 76. 1.—rājabhaṭṭi, C. x. 17. 1.—rājupatthāna, M. viii. 1. 4.
rukhamūlasenāsana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
rūpa, M. i. 49. 2.
roga, see ābāda.

lakṣhaṇāhata, M. i. 45.

latākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.

lasuṇa, C. v. 34.

likhati, M. i. 43.—likhitaka, M. i. 43.—Comp. lekha.

luddaka, M. vi. 23. 14 et seq.

lekha, M. i. 49. 1.

lena, M. vi. 15. 1; C. vi. 1. 2, 5; 9. 2.

loṇa, M. vi. 8; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3; C. xii. 1. 10.—loṇakāragāma, M. x. 4. 1.—loṇasakkharikā, M. vi. 14. 5.—loṇasovāraka, M. vi. 16. 3.

lohakataḥa, lohakumbhī, lohahāṇaka, lohavāraka, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—lohabhaṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1; 37.

lohita, M. vi. 10. 2; 14. 4.

vaṅkakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.

vaca, vacattha, M. vi. 3. 1.

vaccakuṭṭi, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; C. v. 35. 3; viii. 1. 5; 10; 11. 13; x. 27. 3.—vaccakūpa, C. v. 35. 2 et seq.; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccadonikā, C. viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccapāduka, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 2; viii. 10. 3.

vaja, M. iii. 12. 1.

vaṭa, C. v. 28. 2.

vaṭṭi, C. x. 10. 1.

vaṇabandhanacola, M. vi. 14. 5.

vaṇippatha, M. vi. 28. 8.

vaṇṇa, C. ix. 1. 4.

vaṭṭhikamma, M. vi. 22.

vanatṭha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.

vanapattha, C. vi. 1. 1.

valim (f), C. v. 9. 2.

vallikā, C. v. 2. 1; 16. 2.

vasa, M. vi. 2. 1.

vassikasāṭṭikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 13, 15; 20. 2; 23. 3; C. ii. 1. 1.

vāta, C. vi. 3. 10.

vāṇija, M. i. 4. 1 et seq.; C. i. 18. 3. Comp. vaṇippatha.

vātapāna, M. i. 25. 18; C. vi. 2. 2; viii. 1. 5; 3. 1 et seq.; 7. 4; 11. 12.

vāraka, C. v. 16. 2.

vāreyya, M. iii. 5. 9.

vāhana, vāhanāgāra, M. viii. 1. 25.

vikāṭa, M. vi. 14. 6.

vikāṇṇa, M. viii. 21. 1.

vikatīkā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

vikāsika, M. vi. 14. 5.

vighāsāda, M. vi. 24. 1; 26. 4 et seq.

vitāna, C. vi. 3. 4.

vidha, C. v. 29. 2.

vidhūpana, C. v. 22. 2.

vinandhanarajju, vinandhanasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.

vibhītaka, M. vi. 6.

virecana, M. vi. 14. 7; 23. 2; viii. 1. 30 et seq.

vilaṅga, M. vi. 6.

vivaṭṭa, M. viii. 12. 2.

visūka, M. i. 56.

visesaka, C. x. 10. 4.

vihāra, M. i. 30. 4; 77; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2 et seq.; 2 et seq.; 9; 15. 2; 16. 2; 17, etc.—vihāravatthu, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.

vijani, C. v. 23. 1.

viṇā, M. v. 1. 15 et seq.; x. 2. 13 et seq.

viṭṭhi, M. viii. 15. 8.

vejja, M. vi. 22. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 5 et seq., 8, 14 et seq.

veṭhana, M. viii. 29.

veṇi, C. x. 10. 1.

vemaka, C. v. 28. 2.

vesi, vesiya, M. i. 14. 1, 2; iii. 11. 4; viii. 15. 11.—vesiyāgocara, M. i. 38. 5, 8.

vessa, C. ix. 1. 4.

sauttaracchada, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

saṃvelliya, C. v. 29. 5; x. 16. 2.

samsaranakittikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 samkacchika, C. x. 17. 2.
 samkāra, C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.
 samghāṭi, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; 76. 3;
 viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3; C.
 viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; x. 17. 2.
 sajjulasa, M. vi. 7.
 saṇḍāsa, C. v. 27. 5.
 satavallika, C. v. 29. 4.
 sattaṅga, C. vi. 2. 4.
 sattha, M. iii. 12. 2; viii. 15. 8.
 satthaka, C. v. 11. 1, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 satthakamma, M. vi. 14. 4; 21.
 satthu, C. v. 11. 2.
 sanacca, C. x. 10. 4.
 santaruttara, M. viii. 23.
 santānaka, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1. 3;
 7. 2, etc.; 11. 9.
 santikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 santhāgāra, M. vi. 31. 1.
 santhāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc. Comp.
 tipasanthāraka.
 sappi, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
 seq.; 34. 21; viii. 1. 11 et seq.
 samajja, C. vi. 2. 7. Comp. giragga-
 samajja.
 sammajjanī, C. v. 22. 1.
 sayana, C. v. 18. See uccāsāyana, mahā-
 sayana.
 sayanighara, M. iii. 5. 9, 12.
 sarāvaka, see ācamanasarāvaka, udakas°,
 pānīyas°.
 saritaka, C. v. 11. 2.
 salākā, C. v. 28. 2. See añjanisālākā;
 salākabhatta (Index IV.).—salāka-
 hatthena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.—salā-
 kodhāniya, M. vi. 12. 4.
 savara, M. ii. 15. 3; iv. 15. 1.
 sātīkā, comp. vassikasātīkā, udakasātīkā.
 sāpa, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 sāpateyya, M. i. 39. 1, 4; viii. 1. 17.
 sālā, comp. aggisālā, udapānas°, upa-
 tthānas°, kathīnas°, jantāgharas°, pā-
 nīyas°, hatthisālā.
 sāsapakutta, M. vi. 14. 5.
 sikkā, C. v. 24. 1, 3.
 siṅgi, C. xii. 1. 10.—siṅgilonakappa, C.
 xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 siṅgivera, M. vi. 3. 1.
 siṅghātaka, M. vi. 31. 13; viii. 12. 1;
 x. 2. 9 et seq.

sitthatelaka, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 3. 1.
 sindhava, M. vi. 8.
 sipātīkā, C. v. 11. 2; 27. 3.
 sivikā, M. v. 10. 3.
 sitāloji, M. vi. 14. 7.
 sucighatīkā, C. ix. 1. 2.
 sucighara, C. xii. 2. 1, 3.
 sutta, C. vi. 2. 6.
 suttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2. Comp.
 moghasuttaka, vinandhanasuttaka.
 suttalūkha, M. viii. 21. 1.
 sudda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 sudhā, C. vi. 3. 11.
 surā, C. xii. 1. 10.—surāmeraya, C. xii.
 1. 3; 2. 8.
 sūkarantaka, C. v. 29. 2.
 sūci, C. v. 11. 2, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 sūcika, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 sūpa, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.; 5. 2.
 seṭṭhi, M. i. 7. 7. et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13,
 16 et seq., 21 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1.
 2 et seq.; 4. 1.—seṭṭhiputta, M. i. 7.
 1; v. 1. 1; viii. 1. 21 et seq.—seṭṭhi-
 bhariyā, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq.—seṭṭhā-
 nuseṭṭhi, M. i. 9.
 setu, M. vi. 28. 13.
 seda, sedakamma, M. vi. 14. 3.
 senā, caturaṅginī, M. vi. 34. 5 et seq.;
 x. 2. 4 et seq.—senāpati, M. vi. 31.—
 —Comp. mahāmatta (senānāyaka).
 senāsana, M. v. 13. 8; viii. 16; x. 5.
 10; C. vi. 1; viii. 7; x. 16. Comp.
 rukkhamaṇāsana.
 sopāna, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3 etc.; vi.
 3. 3, etc.—sopānakaliṅgara, C. v.
 21. 2.
 sovīra, see lonasovīra.
 hatthaphanaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 hatthabbhitti, C. vi. 2. 7.
 hatthavattaka, C. x. 21.
 hatthābharāṇa, C. v. 2. 1.
 hatthi, M. vi. 23. 10.—hatthathara, M.
 v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.—hatthācariya,
 M. x. 2. 13 et seq.—hatthinikā, M.
 viii. 1. 25 et seq.—hatthibhaṇḍa, M.
 i. 61; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisālā, M.
 x. 2. 13; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisonḍa-
 ka, C. v. 29. 4.
 hammiya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii.

5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2; vii.
3. 12.—hammiyagabbha, C. vi. 3. 3.
harīṭaka, M. vi. 6.—muttahaṭṭaka, M.
vi. 14. 7.

harīṭapaṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4.
halidda, M. vi. 3. 1.
hiṇṇu, M. vi. 7.
hiraṇṇa, M. vi. 34. 21; viii. 1. 23.

VII. VERSES.

akkocchi maṃ (*bis*), M. x. 3.
aggihuttamukhā yañña, M. vi. 35. 8.
aṭṭhicchinnā paṇaharā, M. x. 3.
aduṭṭhassa hi yo, C. vii. 4. 8.
anānuvājjo paṭhamena, M. x. 6. 3.
antalikkhacaro pāso, M. i. 11. 2.
andhakārena onaddhā, C. xii. 1. 3.
apādahehi me, C. v. 6.
apārutā tesam, M. i. 5. 12.
asandiddho ca, C. vii. 4. 6.
aḥam hi arahā, M. i. 6. 8.
āgato kho mahāsamaṇo, M. i. 24. 5 et
seq.
āpajjati yāvatakesu, M. x. 6. 3.
āpāyiko nerayiko, C. vii. 5. 4.
iṭṭhā dhammā, M. v. 1. 27.
uṭṭhehi vīra, M. i. 5. 7.
ekassa caritaṃ, M. x. 3.
ettha ca te, M. i. 22. 5.
evaṃ nāgassa nāgena, M. x. 4. 7.
evaṃ eva tathāgataṃ, C. vii. 4. 8.
kim eva disvā, M. i. 22. 4.
kicchena me adhigataṃ, M. i. 5. 3.
channam ativassati, C. ix. 1. 4.
taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
tato vātātapo, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
tath' eva pañhaṃ, M. x. 6. 3.
tasmā hi paṇḍito, C. vi. 1. 5.
tasmā hi yāguṃ, M. vi. 24. 6.
tassa sammā vimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
tādisaṃ mittam, C. vii. 4. 8.
tiṇṇo tiṇṇehi, M. i. 22. 13.
te tassa dhammam, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
tesam annaṃ ca, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
dandaṇ' eke damayanti, C. vii. 3. 12.
danto dantehi, M. i. 22. 13.
dasavāso dasabalo, M. i. 22. 13.
dibbam sa labhate, M. viii. 15. 14.
disvā ādīnavam loke, M. v. 13. 10.
disvā padam, M. i. 22. 5.
dūṭeyyakammesu, M. x. 6. 3.

dhammacakkam pavattetaṃ, M. i. 6. 8.
nakkhattānaṃ mukhaṃ, M. vi. 35. 8.
na me ācariyo, M. i. 6. 8.
nayanti ve mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
na hi verena, M. x. 3.
nissāraṇaṃ gacchati, M. x. 6. 3.
nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
no ce labhetha, M. x. 3.
paccatthikā yena, M. x. 6. 3.
paṭibhānaṃ assa, M. vi. 24. 6.
paṭisotaṅgāmi nipunaṃ, M. i. 5. 3.
paṇḍito 'ti samaññaṭo, C. vii. 4. 8.
parimuttā paṇḍitā, M. x. 3.
pare ca na, M. x. 3.
pāturahosi Magadhesu, M. i. 5. 7.
puthusaddo samajano, M. x. 3.
phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ, C. vii. 2. 5.
baddho 'si Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.
baddho 'si sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.
mahāvarāhassa mahim, C. vii. 4. 5.
mā kuṇḍara nāgaṃ, C. vii. 3. 12.
mā ca mado, C. vii. 3. 12.
mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ, C. vii. 4. 8.
mādisā ve jina, M. i. 6. 9.
mā maṃ apādaṃ, C. v. 6.
micchājīvena jivanti, C. xii. 1. 3.
mutt' āham Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.
mutt' āham sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.
mutto muttehi, M. i. 22. 13.
yadā have pātubhavanti, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7.
yass' antarato na santi, C. vii. 1. 6.
yā annapānaṃ, M. viii. 15. 14.
ye dhammā hetuppabhavā, M. i. 23, 5,
10.
ye vaddham apacāyanti, C. vi. 6. 3.
yehi upakkilesehi, C. xii. 1. 3.
yo dhīro sabbadhī, M. i. 22. 14.
yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo, M. i.
2. 3.
yo ve na vyādhati, C. vii. 4. 6.
yo saññātānaṃ, M. vi. 24. 6.

râgadosaparikkilittâ, C. xii. 1. 3.
 rūpâ saddâ, M. i. 11. 2.
 rūpe ca sadde, M. i. 22. 4.
 Virûpakkhehi me, C. v. 6.
 sagâravo vuḍḍhataresu (*bis*), M. x.
 6. 3.
 samghassa kiccesu, M. x. 6. 3.
 sace labbhettha nîpakam, M. x. 3.
 satam hatthî satam, C. vi. 4. 3.
 sabbadâ ve sukham, C. vi. 4. 4.
 sabbâ âsattiyo, C. vi. 4. 4.
 sabbâbhibhû, M. i. 6. 8.

sabbe sattâ, C. v. 6.
 samuddam visakumbhena, C. vii. 4. 8.
 sîtam upham, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
 sukaram sâdhunâ, C. vii. 3. 17.
 sukhâ virâgatâ, M. i. 3. 4.
 sukhâ samghassa, C. vii. 5. 4.
 sukho viveko, M. i. 3. 4.
 suram pivanti, C. xii. 1. 3.
 sele yathâ, M. i. 5. 7.
 selo yathâ ekaghano, M. v. 1. 27.
 so tâdiso, M. x. 6. 3.
 so pamâdam anuciṇṇo, C. vii. 4. 8.

CORRECTIONS.

Instead of "dhammikatham katvâ (for inst. Mahâvagga, I. 22. 18, *etc.*) always read "dhammim katham katvâ."

Instead of "seyyathâpi gihî kâmbhogino (for inst. Mahâvagga, V. 2. 1, *etc.*) always read "seyyathâpi gihikâmbhogino." The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunîs is "seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo" (Cullav. X. *passim*).

VOL. I.

I. 15. 4, 6 (page 25, ll. 8, 29). Instead of "nâge na viheṭṭhissatitî" read "nâgena viheṭṭhiyissatitî." The note on this passage, p. 365, ought to be modified accordingly. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 3. 12.

I. 76. 5 (page 94). Instead of "attanâ 'va" always read "attanâ vâ." Comp. Cullavagga, X. 17. 4.

I. 79. (p. 97 et seq.). Instead of "sac' âham" we probably ought always to read "sac' âha."

VI. 31. 8, 9 (p. 235, l. 35; p. 236, l. 5). Instead of "anabhâvam katâ" read "anabhâvam gatâ." — There occurs the phrase "anabhâvam gameti" in Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Suttavibhaṅga.

VOL. II.

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of "nikkhipitabbam" read "nikkhamitabbam." Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of "sâtthâ savyañjanâ" read "sâttham savyañjanam." A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

VII. 1. 6 (p. 184). Instead of "paradattavutto" read "paradavutto." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikâya (Turnour's MS.), fol. 111: appossukkâ pannalomâ paradavuttâ.

IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalam vâ ussâreti" read "thalam vâ ussâdeti." B has the correct reading. See Milinda-Pañha, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampâdayati" read "sampâyati." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikâya (Turnour's MS.), fol. thû: samanugâhiyamânâ na sampâyissanti.

END OF VOL. II.